# POLYTROPES AND OTHER SPHPRES 

## IN GENERAL RELARIVITY

## A Thesis Presented by

## JOHN CUNLIFFE HARGREAVEG

forl the degree of $\mathrm{Ph} . \mathrm{D}_{\text {. of }}$ of the University of Iondon

The general theory of relativity is used to analyse, to the first post-Newtonian approximation, the stability of various spherically symetrical bodies against radial perturbations.

First, static composite bodies are investigated that consist of a core, composed of ideal gas and radiation, in which the ratio $\beta$ of the gas-pressure to the total pressure is constant, and of an envelope of adiabatic gas. Numerical analysis indicates that the stability of such a body depends strongly on the position of the interface separating core from envelope, the body being stable for a greater range of values of $\sigma$ (the ratio of the central pressure to the central rest-energy density) the closer the interface is to the centre.

The ratio of the critical radius $R_{c}$. (at which instability sets $i n$ ) to the Schwarzschild radius $R_{S}$, for various small values of $\beta(0 \leq \beta \leq 0.1)$ in the core, is also investigated. It is found that this ratio too depends strongly on the position of the interface, being almost independent of $\beta$ for bodies in which the interface is near the centre; but the
farther the interface is from the centre the more the ratio $R_{c} /_{R_{s}}$ depends on $\beta$. Also, for all positions of the interface, the ratio $R_{c} / R_{g}$ increases as. $\beta$ decreases.

In the case of radially oscillating adiabatic gas-spheres, a method different from thase used by previous investigators is used to obtain a criterion for instability in the form

$$
\gamma^{4} / 3 \leq K
$$

equality occurring for marginal stability, where $\gamma$ is the ratio of the specific heats and $K$ is a constant depending on the density distribution. Conflicting results due to previous investigators are assessed in the light of the present investigation, for the validity of which an independent check is obteined.

## ACKIVOWLEDGEIENTS

It is a pleasure to express my deep appreciation to Dr. G.J. Whitrow for his advice and encouragement during the course of the work and the preparation of this thesis.

Parts of Thesis which are Original
The following parts are original:-

|  | Pages |
| :--- | :--- |
| CHAPTER 3 |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | $70-66$ |
|  | $70-105$ |

CHAPTER 4 ..... 109-129
CHAPTER 5 ..... 134-65
APPEMDIX I ..... 166
APPENDIX II ..... 170
APPINDIX III ..... 178
APPENDIX IV ..... 181

TABLE OE CONTENIS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS
PARTS OF THESIS WHICH ARE ORIGIVAL

## CHAPTER 1 ASTROPHYSICAL INTRODUCTION

(I) Classical Theory of Non-Composite ..... 1 Stellar Models
(II) Composite Stellar Modals ..... 4
(III) Stability and Adiabatic Radial ..... CPulsations
(IV) Application of General Relativity ..... 8 to Static Models
(V) Application of General Relativity ..... 17 to Non-Static Models
References ..... 27
CHAPTER 2 MATHEMATICAL INTRODUCTION
(I) Einstein's Field Equations ..... 29
(II) Schmarzschild Exterior Solution ..... 33
(III) The Static (Time-Independent) Field ..... 34
Equations
(IV) Nhe Equation of State ..... 37
(V) The General Relativistic Form of the Lare-Emden Equation ..... 43
References ..... 49
CHAPTER 3 THE STABIIITY OF COMPOSITE MODELS
(I) Introduction ..... 50
(II) Characteristic Equations for Core and ..... 53 Envelope.
(III) Interfacial Boundary Conditions ..... 59
(IV) Physical Parameters ..... 63
(V) Gravitational Energy ..... 67
(VI) Numerical Results. ..... 92
References ..... 106
CHAPTER 4 THE CRITICAL RADIUS FOR COMPOSITE MODELSS
(I) Introduction ..... 107
(II) Binding Energy ..... 108
(III) Classical Term ..... 110
(IV) Critical Radius ..... 118
(V) Post-Newtonian Term ..... 120
(VI) Numerical Results ..... 125
References ..... 129
CHAPTER 5 THE SMABIUITY OF PULSATING ADIABATIC SPHERES
(I) Beßfic Equations ..... 130
(II) Equations of Continuity and Equation ..... 136
of Statio
(III) Equation of Motion ..... 138
(IV) The Hcmogeneous Sphere ..... 144
(V) Non-Unirorm Spieres ..... 153
Referencss ..... 1.65
Appendix I ..... 166
Appendix II ..... 170
Appendix III ..... 178
Appendix IV ..... 181
Appendix V ..... 185
Appendix VI ..... 188

## CHAPTER I

## ASTROPHYSICAI INTRODUCTION

The present work deals with the effects of general relativity on the structure and stability of various stellar models. Consequently, although it would be out of place to give a comprehensive account of the development of theoretical and observational astrophysics, it will be useful to give an outline of some of the advances made and also to state one or two principal results, since they will have a bearing on the following chapters.
(I) CLAESICAL THEORY OF NON-COMPOSITI STELLAR MODELS

In the pioneer researches on stellar structure a star was assumed to be a spherically symmetrical object in an equilibrium state in which the internal pressure is just sufficient to balance the gravitational forces. Such an equilibrium configuration was characterized by three parameters, namely, the mass, the radius, and the luminosity. Order of magnitude estimates were derived for the more important
physical variables, i.e. the central pressure, the average temperature, etc. (1) The ultimate object was to derive the march of the many physical variables throughout the star, and to determine the processes taking place therein which would account for the observational facts, such as the HertzsprungRussell diagram and the mass-luminosity lav.

In 1870, Homer Lane iniroduced into the theory of stellar structure the cnncept of quasi-static adiabatic changes in which the heat energy of the model remains unchanged. For these processes the equation connecting the pressure $p$ and the density $\rho$ is of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=\mathbb{K}_{\rho} \gamma, \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $K$ is a constant and $\gamma$ is the ratio of the specific beats $c_{p} / c_{v}$. Early this century this concept was generalized by Emden and led to one in which the change in heat energy $d Q$ is proportional to the change in absolute temperature $d T$, i.e. $d Q=c d T$. This is now known as a polytropic change, and the equation of state connecting the pressure $p$ and the density $\rho$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=K \rho^{\prime}, \quad r^{\prime}=\frac{c_{p}^{-c}}{c_{V^{-c}}-c}, \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $c$ is the above constant of proportionality, $K$ is another constant, and $c_{p}$ and $c_{v}$ are the specific heats of the material at constant pressure and constant volume, respectively. Equation (1.2) is usually written in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=K_{\rho}^{1-+\frac{1}{n}}, \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $n=1 / \gamma^{\prime}-1$, is known as the polytropic index. With the equation of state in the form (1.3) the equations governing gravitational (hydrostatic) equilibrium, in terms of the usual polytropic variables $\}$ and $\theta$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
r=a \xi, \quad \rho=\rho_{c} \theta^{n}, \text { where } \alpha^{8}=\frac{n+1}{4 \pi G} K \rho_{c} \frac{1}{n}-1 . \tag{1..4}
\end{equation*}
$$

and where $\rho_{c}$ is the central density and $r$ the distance from the centre of the configuration, reduce to the Lane-Thaden equation ${ }^{(1)}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d}{d \xi}\left(\xi \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)+\xi^{a} \theta^{n}=0, \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is to be solved subject to the boundary conditions

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta=1, \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}=0, \quad \text { at } \xi=0 . \tag{1,6}
\end{equation*}
$$

This equation can be solved analytically (in terms
of known functions) only for the particular ceses $n=0,1$, and 5 .

## (II) COMPOSITE GTELIAR MODELS

Great progress was made after nuclear physics was introduced into the theory of staliar structure in the late ninateen-thirties, when stellar energy was ettrikused to speciric nuclear reactions occurring in the central regions (at least) of the star. Without going into details, we may state that even typical stars on the main sequence in the HextzsprungRusseil diagram contain certain inhomogenities in the sease that tiae inner part, where the thermonuclear transmutation of hydrogen occurs, is represented by one set of equations, whereas the outer part(extending to the surface) is characterized by ancther set. The inner part is called tho come. and the outer part the envslone, Stars in the uppermain sequence derive energy from the cribon cycle and consist of a convective core and a radiative onvelope. The lighter stars, which are in the lower-main sequence and derive energy from the proton-proton chain, consist, on the other hand, of a radiajive core and a convective envelope.

In a similer may, red giants are cunsidered to be compcsite configurations consisting of two Qistinct parts - a degenerate hejium core of high density and an extensive convecti.pe ecvelope of hydrogen of low density. Between these two parts there occurs a radiative transition zone whi:h occupies only a minute fraction of the mass and contains a hydrogen burning shell.

White-dwarf stars are believed to consist mainly of degenerate matter of densities of the order of $10^{6} \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{3}$ and in general, as we shall see, can be regarded as composite. In the interior of these sters we may encounter either relativistic degeneracy, non-relativistic degeneracy, or a combination of both. In the first case the electron. pressure is connected to the density bj a relation of the form of a polytrope of index 3, wheras in the sscond case this relation is of the form of a polytropo of index 1.5. A. t though a white-aiwarf conld conce ivably consisi of relaivivistic legenerate matter throughout, in general we expects the degenerecy in the outer parts, at least, to bo non-relativistir. The boundary inside the stan dividing the degenerute regions into relativistic and nor-relativistic perts can be defined as occurring where the electron-
pressure for both regions is identical and it has been found that the corresponding interfacial densitty is $c \sim 1.916 \times 10^{6} \mu_{\text {E }}$ (2) Thus white dwarf-stars may be expected in general to consist of a core and 2n envelopa, the core being a polytrope of index 3 and the envelope a polytrope of index J.5.

Since an equation of state has been obtained Which for small densities tends to the form applicable to non-relativistic degeneracy, and for higher densities goes over into the equation of state for relativistic degeneracy ${ }^{(1)}$, it is feasible and more realistic to regard a white-dwarf star as a composite configuration rather than to assume that a single polytropic equation holds throughout. In this thesis composite models, whether aprlicable to waite dwaris or nut, will be analysec. in terms of general relativity.

## (IID) STABIIITY aND ADIABATIC RADIAL PULSATIONS

Turning to the question of stability, it is well known that considerations involving the total energy of a star lead to the result that, if $\gamma$ (the ratic of the specific heats) is less than $4 / 3$, then the star is unstable. Neutral equilibrium occurs for
$\gamma=4 / 3$, the total energy of the star in this case being equal to that when all the mass is dispersed to infinity. (3)

For adiabatic radial pulsations (of stellar models) in which displacements from equilibrium positions are assumed to be proportional to the distances from the centre (according to Milne ${ }^{(4)}$ this assumption of homologous displacements cannot be far from the truth), the non-relativistic equation of motion, to the first order in the motions, is giver by ${ }^{(5)}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\frac{d}{d r}(r \operatorname{pdiv} j)+\left[\sigma^{2}+\frac{4 G \mathbb{N} r}{r^{3}}\right] \rho\right\}=0: \tag{1.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $J$ is given by $V=\frac{d r}{\partial t}=\frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left[J(r) e^{i \sigma t}\right]$. If $\gamma=4 / 3$, the frequency $\sigma$ of these radial cscillations is zero, and hence, any homologous expansion or contraction brings the model into a new equilibrium configuration. For $\gamma \leqslant 4 / 3$, the frequency of homologous radial oscillations is found to be imaginary and hence the model must be instable, expanding or contracting at an exponentially accel.arated rate after any raaial disturbance. The same results hold foi a uniform coafiguration ( $n=0$ ) as well as
fur a poiytrope ( $n \neq 0$ ). For $r>4 / 3$, the staz is stable against suall radial aisturbances,

## (IV) APPIICATION OF GHNERAL RELATIVITY TO STATIC MODELS

 Following this brief summary of that part of classical theory of stellar strvoturo relevant to the work in this thesis, I shall now indica:e bow the above results are modifisd when generai relativity replaces Newtonian theory. The effects of geraral relativity become significant for models in which the ratio of the pressure to the energy-density at the centre cannot be neglected. As we shall see, this ratio (denoted by $\bar{J}$ ) plays an important role when considering the conditions for stability or instarility of a given model. ${ }^{\text {Incidentally, it should be noted }}$ that, since in relativitiotheory mass and energy pros equivalent, the density function that appears in the gravitational field equations must iuciude the density of the internal energy as well as the mass-densitij. In 1963, in studying the stability a $\underset{\text { a }}{ }$ a sucsssicn of static configurations. Iben ${ }^{(6)}$ drew attention to the importance of the binding energy (iest-mass energy minus total energy) in determining the behaviour of a given model. Since theil problems oftho stability of quasi-static configurations have been analysed from this point of view. Indeed, in i964 Roper ${ }^{(7)}$, when considering static generalrelativistic polytropic fluid spheres, found that, al.though a negative binding energy is a necessary condition for instability, it is not a sufficient condition. Assuming the usual polytropic equation of state, he derived the following general-relativistic generalization of the Lane-Emden equation for a polytope of index $n$ (for derivation see Appendix $V$ ),

$$
\left.\left.\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi} \frac{1-2(n+1) o v /\}}{1+\sigma \theta}+v+\sigma\right\}^{3} \theta^{n+1}=0, \text { where } \frac{d v}{d \xi}=\right\}_{j}^{2} \theta^{n}
$$

On solving this equation, subject to the usual boundary conditions, by numerical methods (for $n \neq 0$ there seems to be no analytical solution in terms of known functions), Roper found that it is possible, for given $n$, for there to be more than one configuration of the same mass ard radius, but with widely differed' internal structures, however, those modals with a hick value of $\sigma$ are unstable. He also showed that: for a given value of the rest-mass, it is possible for there to be two distinct values of the total mass, the model

With the higher value of $\sigma$ being unstable.
In 1965, so as to ensure that the speed of sound is always less than that of light, Toper (8) considered adiabatic spherically symmetrical fluid spheres obeying a more truly relativistic pressuredensity relation of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}=K \rho_{\mathrm{g}}{ }^{l+\frac{I}{n}} \quad, \quad \rho c^{2}=\rho_{\mathrm{g}} \mathrm{c}^{2}+\mathrm{np}, \tag{1,9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $\rho_{g}$ is the density of the rest-mass of the matter (gas). He derived a new general-relativistic generalization of the Lane-Enden equation that difffere slightly from equation (1.8), namely

$$
\frac{d \theta}{d \xi} \frac{1-2(n+1) \sigma v / 5}{1+(n+1) \sigma \theta}+v+\sigma \zeta^{3} \theta^{n+1}=0, \text { where } \frac{d v}{d \xi}=\int_{(i, 10)}^{2} \theta^{n}(1+n \sigma \theta)
$$

The values of $\sigma$, (now defined as $p_{c} / \rho_{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{c}}} \mathrm{c}^{2}$ ), at which instability against radial perturbations sets in were found by using a variational principle due to Chandrasekhar ${ }^{(9)}$ that will be described below. How $n<3$, Hooper showed that, regarded a functions of $\sigma$, both the mass and the binding energy reach their first maxima for these values of $\sigma$. As $\sigma$ increases. the binding energy eventually becomes negative a It was also found that, unlike the case of a classical model, there are unstable relativistic configurations
witt posi.tive binding energy, instability occurring for smaller values of $\sigma$ as $n$ is increased. For $\mathrm{n}=3$, the configurations are unstable for all values of $\sigma$, the binding energy being always negative.

A graphical method was given by Tooper for determining $\sigma$ and hence the internal structure of a configuration of specified mass and radius, but it was found that for a particular value of $\sigma$ no more than one stable configuration exists (and in some cases no stable configuration exists at all).

Tooper made some applications of this work to degenerate stars, in particular to limiting cases of white-dwarfs in which the electron gas is extremely relativistis (corresponding to $n=3$ and $r={ }^{4} / 3$ ). These objects are unstable in general relativity (being marginally stelble in Newtonian theory). On the other hand. white-dwarf configurations in which the pressuredensity relation is non-relativistic or moderately relativistic over most of the star were showa by Chandrasekhar and Thoper ${ }^{(10)}$ to be stable provided that the radius of the star is many times the Schwarzsciild radius, the actual factor depending on the density distribution.

In Chapter 3 of the present thesjis, one of the tropics that will be deal.t wi.th concerns the stability of composite static spherically-symmetrical stellar models consisting of a core and an envelope, the core being a mixture of ideal gas and radiation, the equation of state being similar in form to the adiabatic equation (1.9) with $n=3$ but including the internal energy of the radiation as well as that of the gas. The envelope is assumed to be composed of material for which the equation of state is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}=\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{g}}{ }^{1+\frac{1}{n_{1}}}, \quad \rho \mathrm{c}^{3}=\rho_{\mathrm{g}} \mathrm{c}^{2}+A_{1} \mathrm{p} \tag{1.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $A_{I}$ is a constant depending on the actual constituents of the envelope. Expressions for the physical parameters (the mass, the radius, etc.) will be given, but the principal result obtained is thit the binding energy (and bence the stability) of the configurations depends not only on the parameter $\sigma$ but also strongly on the position of the intarfact dividing the core and the envelope.

Although the numerical work (for various values of $A_{1}$ and $n_{1}$ for which $\beta \sim 0$ in the core and $\beta \sim I \quad$ in the envelope) is not particularly precise
(espocially for large O ), it serves to exhibit the main features of these composite models and appears to agree with our intuition. It is shown for these models that, given the position of the interface, instability sets in for smaller values of $\sigma$ than those predicted by Tooper for the instabi.i.ity of complete (i.e. all envelope) models. It is also shown that the binding energy goes through a maximum (i.e. instability occurs) for smaller values of $\sigma^{-}$ when the interface is closer to the surface. Since early in 1963, much interest has been shown in the properties of large spherical masses (of the order of $10^{8}$ solar masses), folluwing the suggestion of Hoyle and Fowler that star-like condensations of this order of mass may be possible sources of the large energies (up to abnut $10^{62}$ ergs) required to account for the strong discrete radio souices (assuming that they are at cosmological distances). For masses of this order, general relativistic effects tend to be significant. Hoyle and Fowler assumed that a polytrope of index 3 might provide a suitable model for their investigatinns:

In 1964, Iollowing the work of Feynman ${ }^{(12)}$ and Iben ${ }^{(6)}$ (who were the first to point out that general
relativistic instabilities set in at a very early stage in the condensation of massive objects), Fowler ${ }^{(13,14)}$, using a post-Newtonian approximation to the first order in $\frac{G M}{\mathrm{Rc}^{2}}$ and also tarring $B$ to be zero in the post-Newtonian terms, obtained for the binding energy the formula
$E_{b}=6 \pi \int_{0}^{R} \beta p r^{2} \partial r-\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{R} p r \mathbb{N}_{r} \partial r-\frac{6 \pi G^{2}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{R} \rho M_{r}^{2} d r$,
where $R$ is the radius of the configuration and the usual
other symbols have their (meanings.
For a polytrope of index $n$, expression (1.12)
may be reduced to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{E_{b}}{M c^{2}}=\frac{3 B}{4(5-n)}\left(\frac{R_{S}}{R}\right)-\int_{n}\left(\frac{R_{S}}{R}\right), \tag{1.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $R_{s}$ is the schwarzschild radius, $\int_{n}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\zeta_{n}=\frac{3}{8(n+1)} \frac{\xi_{s}^{a}}{v\left(\xi_{s}\right)^{3}}\left[\int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \theta^{2 n+1} \xi^{4} d\right\}+\frac{10}{n+2} \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \theta^{n+2} \xi^{2} d\right\}_{i}^{7} \tag{1.1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\bar{\beta}$ is the average value of $\beta$ throughout the
configuration. Tt was shown by Toyls and Fowler (Il) for massive polytropes that $\beta$ is given by

$$
\beta=\frac{1}{\mu}\left[\frac{3}{4 \pi}\left(n+13^{3}\left(\frac{k}{\mathrm{H}}\right)^{4} \frac{1}{\mathrm{aG}^{3}}\right]^{1 / 4}\left(\frac{v\left(\xi_{S}\right)}{M}\right)^{1 / 2} \theta^{(n-3) / 4}\right.
$$

$(1.15)^{*}$
and $\bar{\beta}$ is obtained by averaging $\beta$ with respect to the distribution of mass. Regarding the binding energy in expression (1.13) as a function of the radius $R$ Fowler ${ }^{(14)}$ showed that it goes through a maximum at a critical radius $R_{c}$ given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{R_{c}}{R_{s}}=\frac{8(5-n)}{3} \frac{S_{n}}{\beta}, \tag{1.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

thus showing that $R_{c}$ is inversely proportional to $\bar{\beta}$, which is small for massive stars - being a constant of the order $10^{-3}$ for a polytrope of index 3 and mass about $10^{8} M_{0}$. Fowler discussed the onset of instability for values of $R$ below this critcal value. In 1965, Tooper ${ }^{(16)}$ studied models of massive stars composed of a mixture of ideal gas and radiation in which $\beta$, the ratio of the gas pressure to the total pressure, was assumed to be a constant throughout. For those models in which $\beta$ is not small compered with unity the equations of equilibrium were integrated numericaily by Tooper to give a two-parameter family
of Bulutions depending on the values of the constants $\sigma$ and $\beta$. It was shown that instability sets in When the binding energy, as a function of $\sigma$, has a maximum for a fixed value of $\beta$. For small $\beta$, the maximum in the binding energy occurs for small $\sigma$ and a post-Newtonian approximation to the first order in $\frac{G M}{\mathrm{Rc}^{2}}$ is adequate to describe these models. In tha case $\beta \ll 1$, corresponding to the most massive objects, the equations of equilibrium have the same form as those for an adiabatic fluid sphere of index $n=3$, and are thus described by a one-parameter family of solutions (depending on $\sigma$ only), but these models are unstable since their binding energy is always negative.

The method of approach used by Fowler $(13,14)$, which is described above, will be adopted in Chapter 4 of the present thesis to derive an expression for the critical radius $R_{c}$ for composite model.s in which the sore is taken to be a mixture of ideal gas and radiation (with constant $B$ ), and the onvelope an adiabatic fluid for which the equation of state is given by (1.11). An expression for the binding energy of these models is derived which, in the appropriate limit, becomes the particuler formula
rbtained by Fowler. From the former re obtain an expression for the critical radius that is much more complicated than Fowler's relation (1.16) It is found that this critical radius deponds not only on the value of $\beta$ but also very strongly on the position of the intorface dividing the core and the envelope.

The numerical work (for $n_{1}=1$ ) serves to show thet, for a given position of the inteiface, the ratio of the critical radius $R_{c}$ to the Schwarzschild radius $R_{s}$ is strongly dependent on the value of $\beta$ in the core, and also, for a given value of $\beta$, this ratio increases more and more rapidly the farther the interface is from the centre.

## (V) APFLICATION OF GENTRAL RELATIVITY TO NONT-STATIC MODELS

The effects of general relativity on contracting spheres was discussed by Bondi ${ }^{(17)}$ in 1964. As a preliminary, he suggested that the condition for the neutral equilibrium of a spherically symmetrical configuration, which in classical tieory is simply $r=4 / 3$, is likely to be much more complicated in general relativity, probably depending on the detailed structura of the mudel and cn distance from the centre. 17

İ the particular case of a uniform sphere contracting adiabatically, he showed that this is indeed the case.

The method used by Bondi (in this particular case) was to consider a one-parameter family of uniform static spheres having the same mass $M$ and gredually to deform a model through this sequence of configurations in such a way that the only time-dependen' field equation is $\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} T_{4}{ }^{1}=\frac{-e^{-\lambda}}{F} \frac{\partial \lambda}{8 t}$, the time-dependencs of the other field equations being neglected (so that they are therefore identical with those for a static sphere $)^{\text {Fi }}$. Bondi found that the value of $\gamma$ corresponding to neutral equilibrium for such quasi-static spheres is in fact greater than $4 / 3$, the actual ralue depending on the surface potential $2 G M / \mathrm{Rc}^{2}$. He also found that the value of $\gamma$ varied according to the position inside the configuration, being greatest at the centre.

In 1964 Chandrasekher (9) investigated, by means of the time-dependent field equations of geaeral relativity, static spheres subject to radial perturbations. In order to obtain an equation for the characteristic frequencies of the oscillations which

FThe time-dependent field equations may be found in Chapter 2 (equations (2.6)-(2.10)).
ensus, he neglected second and higher order terms in the motions. The perturbation increments of all physical quantities were assumec to be harmonic in time and were expressed in terms of the unperturbed veriables and a Lagrangian displacement $J$ (defined by $V=\frac{\partial J}{\partial t}$, where $V$ is the velocity of the perturbed system). These were connected by one of the relations arising from the identity $\left(T_{i}^{j}\right)_{j}=0$.

In the particular case of a uniform sphere for which the surface potential is small, Chandrasekhan integrated the equations with the aid of a 'trial function' $J=\xi e^{\nu / 2}$, where $\xi$ has its usual significance (polytropic dimensionless radius). The condition for dynamical instability that he obtained (for such a sphere) was

$$
\begin{equation*}
r-\frac{4}{3}<\left(\frac{19}{14}\right) \frac{4 p_{c}}{3 \rho_{c} c^{2}}=\left(\frac{19}{14}\right)\left(\frac{2 G M}{3 R c^{2}}\right) \tag{1.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

thus confirming Bondi's result that the Newtonian lower Jimit of $4 / 3$ for the ratio of the specific heats $\gamma$ required to ensure dynamical stability is increased by the effects of general relativity.

Re-writing (1.17) in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
R<\frac{19}{14(3 r-4)}\left(\frac{2 G M}{c^{2}}\right) \tag{1.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Chendrasekhar concluded that if $\gamma$ should exceed the value ${ }^{4} / 3$ by only a small. amount dynamical instability will occur should the radius contract to the value $R_{c}$ given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{c}=\frac{19}{14(3 r-4)}\left(\frac{2 G M}{c^{a}}\right) . \tag{1.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using the first post-Newtonian approximation, Chandrasekhar obtained similar results for polytropic spheres, the numerical factor multiplying $2 \mathrm{GM} / 3 \mathrm{Rc}^{2}$ and $\frac{1}{(3 r-4)} \frac{2 G M}{c^{2}}$, respectively, of the above formulae increasing for values of the polytropic indey increasing from $n=0$ (value for a uniform sphere).

In 1965, Kaplan and Lupanov (18), investigated the effects of general relativity on the stability of radially oscillating polytropic spheres. They used a simple method (originally devised by Kaplan) for the analysis of the field equations in the case of not too dense configurations. The method involving rewriting the relativistic equations of bydrostatic equilibrium, namely $(6,19)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d p}{d r}=-\frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2}} \rho \frac{\left(1+\frac{p}{\rho c^{2}}\right)\left(1+\frac{4 \pi p r^{3}}{c^{2} M_{r}}\right)}{\left(1-\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right)}, \frac{d \mathbb{M}_{r}}{d r}=4 \pi r^{2} \rho \tag{1.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

in tie form
$\frac{d p_{n}}{d r}=-\frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2}} \rho\left[1+\frac{p_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}} \quad g_{n}(r)\right], \frac{d M_{r}}{d r}=4 \pi r^{2} \rho,(1,21)$
and then replacing the function $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{n}}(\mathrm{r})$ by a particular. numerical constant, namely 4. (This approximation is in fact exact throughout a uniform sphere and at the centre of any polytrope. In general, however, $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{n}}(\mathrm{r}) \neq 4$ for a polytrope when $\mathrm{r} \neq 0$, egg. if $n=3$, we find that $\left.2.5<g_{3}(r)<5.5\right)$. Using the approxmation $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{n}}(\mathrm{r}) \leq 4$, the gravitational constant $G$ was replaced by $G^{\prime}=G\left[I+4 p_{c} / \rho_{c} c^{2}\right]$, from Which Kaplan
and Lupanov obtained the following formulae for the mass and the radius of the polytropic model:-

$$
\begin{equation*}
M=4 \pi\left[\frac{n+1}{4 \pi} j^{3 / 2}\left(\frac{K}{G}\right)^{3 / 2} \frac{\rho_{c}^{(3-n) / 2 n}}{\left(1+\frac{4 K \rho_{c} I^{\prime} n}{c^{2}}\right)}\left(2 / \xi^{2} \frac{\alpha \theta}{\alpha \xi}\right)_{s},\right. \tag{1.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
R=\left[\frac{n+1}{4 \pi}\right]^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{K}{G}\right)^{1 / 2} \quad \frac{\rho_{c}^{(1-n) / 2 n}}{\left(1+\frac{4 K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}}\right)^{I / n} 1 / 2} \xi_{S} \tag{1.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\theta$ and $\}$ are the usual classical polytropic variables. On putting $c$ formally infinite, equations (1.19) and (1.20) reduce to the usual classical formulae, namely

$$
M=4 \pi\left[\frac{n+1}{4 \pi}\right]^{3 / 2}\left(\frac{K_{G}}{3 / 2} \rho_{c}(3-n) / 2 n( \}^{2} \frac{d \theta}{2 \xi}\right)_{s},
$$

and $R=\left[\frac{a+1}{4 \pi}\right]^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{K}{G}\right)^{1 / 2} \rho_{C}(1-m)^{(1-2 n} / 2 n \int_{\mathrm{S}}$.
From equation (1.22) Kaplan and Lupanov found that the mass of a model of given central density initially increases with increasing central density and then decreases, and that the values of the central pressure. and central density ( $\tilde{p}_{c}$ and $\tilde{\rho}_{c}$ respectively) for which the mess has its maximum value are related by the equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{3-n}{4 n}=\frac{\mathbb{E}_{p_{c}}^{\frac{1}{n}}}{c^{2}}=\frac{\tilde{p}_{c}}{\tilde{p}_{c} c^{2}}, \tag{1,24}
\end{equation*}
$$

ios. $r-4 / 3=\frac{4 \tilde{p}_{z}}{3 \tilde{\rho}_{c} c^{2}}$,
Using a perturbation method, the perturbations being harmonic ia time, Kaplan and Lupanov obtained an equation of motion from which, when integrated with the aid of a further approximation, yielded a condition

$$
2.2
$$

for dynamical instability in the form

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\frac{3-n}{4 n}<\frac{K \rho_{c}^{I} / n}{c^{2}}=\frac{\rho_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}}, \\
\text { i.ध. } r-4 / 3<\frac{4}{3} \frac{\rho_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}} \tag{1.25}
\end{array}
$$

Which for a uniform sphere gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
r-4 / 3<\frac{2 G M}{3 R c^{2}} \tag{1.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

On comparing condition (1.26) with equation (1.24), it is easily seen that the descending branch of $M\left(\rho_{c}\right)$ is uastable, marginal stability occurring when the mass goes through its maximum value.

Comparing the above results with those obtained by Chandrasekhar, it is seen that the factor ( $\frac{19}{14}$ ) appearing in the inequality (1.17) derived by Chandrasekhar for the condition of dynamical instability of a uniform sphere is not present in the corrssponding inequality (1.26) obtained by Kapian and Lupanov for the same type of sphere. Also, for polytropes ( $n \neq 0$ ), instead of Chendrasekhar's result that the factor replacing ( $\frac{19}{14}$ ) in (1.17) and (1.18) increases for increasins values of the polytropic index $n$, Kaplan and Lupanov found that inequality (1.26) holds for all values of n. (Their resuit
depends of course, on their method of approximation). One object of this thesis is to investigate these discrepancies (see Chapter 5?

In Chapter 5 of the present thesis, the problem of the stability of slowly oscillating sphericallysymmetrical adiabatic fluid spheres will he considered equations on the basis of the time-dependent field lof general relativity. Unlike the work of Kaplan and Lupanor (18) and Chandrasekhar ${ }^{(9)}$, it has not been found necessary to introduce perturbations and the technique used here involves fewer assumptions. Using the two re.. lations obtained from the vanishing of the covariant derivative of the energy-momentum tansor i.e. $\left(T_{i}^{j}\right)_{j, j}=U_{3}$ the equations of motion of polytropes in radial motion will be derived in the post-Newtonian approxi-. mation, and to the first order in the mntions, in the form

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\bar{o}}{\partial z}(\gamma \operatorname{pdiv}\}\right)+\left\{(1-\gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M}{r^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G \gamma p r}{c^{2}}\right\} S^{\prime}(r) \\
& +\left\{\sigma^{2} e^{\nu_{0}-\lambda_{0}}+\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r^{3}}+(9+\gamma) \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{c^{2} r^{4}}+\frac{4 \pi G p(2+\gamma)}{c^{2}}+\right. \\
& \left.+2(1+r) \frac{p}{p^{2}} \frac{G M}{r^{S}}\right] j(r)=0, \\
& \text { (1.27) }
\end{aligned}
$$

where a prime denotes differentiation with respect to
r. $J(r)$ is defined by $V=\frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left(\int(n) e^{i \sigma t}\right)$, and $\sigma$ is the frequency of the oscillations. A similar equation is also derived for a uniform sphere. In the classical limit each of the equations of motion reduces to the corresponding equation in Newtonian theory derived by Rosseland ${ }^{(5)}$. On integrating (1.27) and the corresponding equation for a uniform sphere, conditions for dynamical instability will be obtained:-

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { (i) } r-4 / 3<4 / 3 \frac{\mu_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}} \text {, (Uniform sphere) } \tag{2.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { (ii) } r-4 / 3<2.25 \frac{p_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}} \text {. (Polytrope of index 3) } \tag{1.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

The corresponding results obtained by Chandrasek'ıar (9) involve an additional factor of $19 / 14$ in the right hand side of (1.28) and about 2.63 in place of 2.25 in : Cormula (1.29), whereas Kaplan and Lupanov (18) give the same factor $4 / 3$ in both forrulae.

For the case of a uniform sphere, it will be shown that the mass, as a function of the central density, has a maximum at the value of ${ }^{p} / / \rho_{C} c^{2}$ at which instajility sets in, confirming the resul.t obtainel by Kaplan and Lupanov (18). In the cass
cir polytrope with index $n$ slightly less than 3 , expression ( 1,28 ) will be checked by means of the first post-Newtonian approximation to the relativistic values of the polytropic variables $\xi, \theta$, and $v(\xi)$, defined in Appendix $V$, and it will also be shown that dynamical instability sets in if the radius contracts to the value $R_{c}$ given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{c}=\frac{0.96}{\gamma-4 / 3} \quad R_{s} . \tag{1.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

(1) Chandrasekhar, S., An Intrcduction to the Study of Stellar Structure, (CEicago. Universify or Chicago Press), 1938.
(2) Schwarzschild, M.. Structure and Evolution of the Stars, (Princeton, Princeton University Fress), I958.
(3) Milne, E.A., Thermodynamics of the Stars, (Fxtracted from Handbuch der Astrophysik III),
1930. 1930.
(4) Milne, E. A0, Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, 109, No.5, $35,1949$.
(5) Rosseland, S., The Pulsation Theory of Variable Stars, (Oxford, Clarendon Press), 1949.
(6) Iben, I.., Astrophysical Journal, 138, 1090, 1963.
(7) Tooper, R.F*, Astrophysical Jouinal, 140, No.2, 434. 1964.
(8) Tooper, R.F.., Astrophysical Journal, 142, 154.1, 1965.
(9) Chandraselrhar, S. Astrophysical Journal 140, 417, 1964.
(10) Chandraselkhar, S., and Tooper, RoF., Astrophysical Journal. 139. 1396, 1964.
(11) Hoyle, Fo, and Fowler, W.A., Astirophysical Journai Supplement, 9, 201, 1964.
(12) Feynman, R.Pa, Private communication (1963), mentioned in Reviows of Modern Physics, 36, 545, 1964.
(13) Fowler, W. A., Reviews of Modern Physics, 36, 545, 1964.
(14) Fowier, W.A., Presented in part at the JOINT DISCUSSION ON RADIO GALAXIES during the XIIth General Assembly of the INTERNATIONAT ASIROPTYSIGAL UNION, Hamburg, Germany, Auguat 1054. 27
(15) Tooper, R.F., Astrophysical Journal, 155, 145: 1969.
(16) Tooper, RoF., Astrophysical Journal, 143, 465, 1965.
(17) Bondi, H., Proce日dings of the Royal Society, 281, 39, 1964.
(18) Kaplan, S.A $A_{2}$ and Lupanov: GoA., Soviet Astronomy, 9, No.2, 233, 1965.
(19) Oppenheimer, J.Ro:y and Volkoff, GoM., Pnysical Review, 55, 374, 1939.
MATHEMATICAL INTRODUCTION
I. EINSTEIN'S FIELD EQUATIONS

The derivation of Einstein's law of gravitation may be found in almost any treatise on general. relativity ${ }^{(1,2)}$ and so it is only necessary to give a very simple outline of the basic results.

In the absence of matter and energy, Binatein chose for his law of gravitation

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{\alpha}^{\beta}=0, \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $R_{\alpha}^{\beta}$ is the Riemann-Christoffel tensor. This law is, of course, independent of any particular coordinate system and thus we may take for the coordinate system ( $\mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{x}_{2}, \mathrm{x}_{3}, \mathrm{x}_{4}$ ) and the lice element in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
d s^{a}=g_{\alpha \beta} d x^{\alpha} d x^{\beta}, \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where as is the separation of two events whose coordinate separation is $\left(d x_{1}, d x_{2}, d x_{3}, d x_{4}\right)$, and $\mathrm{g}_{\alpha \beta}$ is the metric tensor.

Ir the presence of matter and energy, the law
29
of gravitation takes a different form, and involves the use of the ecergy-momentum tensor $T_{\alpha}^{\beta}$, this tensor expresses the energy convent and the state of motion of the medium at the point considered. In formulating the law of gravitation in the presence of matter and energy appeal was made to Newtonian mechanics in the presence of a weak static gravitational field since in the first approximation the field equations must reduce to Foisson's equat 10 . Considerations of this type led Finstein to state his law

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{R}_{\alpha}^{\beta}-\frac{1}{2} g_{a^{\beta}}^{\beta} R=-K T_{\alpha}^{\beta} \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

the constant $K$ being given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
K=\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $f$ is the constant of gravitation and $c$ is the valocity of light in free space. Obviously, when the energy-momentum tensor vanishes the law (2.3) reduces to that for empty space-tims (2.l).

Although no general solution of Einstein's field equations is kncwn, we can nevertheless mako certain logical assumptions concerning the form of the solutions which correspond to the physical oroblem
considered. In particular, since spherically symmetrical configurations are considered throughout the present work, coordinates can be chosen in such a way that the line-element for the system will exhibit spherical symmetry.

Without loss of generality it can be shown ${ }^{(1)}$ that for space-like coordinates ( $r, \theta, \varnothing$ ) and timelike coordinate ct, the line-element for a spherycally symmetrical configuration reduces to the form

$$
d s^{2}=-\theta^{\lambda} d r^{2}-r^{2}\left(d \theta+\sin ^{2} \theta d \phi^{2}\right)+c^{2} e^{\nu} d t^{3}, \quad(2.5)
$$

where $\lambda=\lambda(r, t), \quad \nu=\nu(r, t)$ are functions of $r$ and $t$ only. Using these coordinates, the components of the energy-momentum tensor which do not vanish are found to be ${ }^{(1)}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& -\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} T_{1}^{1}=R_{1}^{1}-\frac{1}{2^{2}} g_{1}^{1}{ }_{R}=e^{-\lambda}\left(\frac{\nu^{\prime}}{r^{\prime}}+\frac{1}{r^{2}}\right)-\frac{1}{r^{2}} \text { (2.6) } \\
& -\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} \mathrm{~T}_{2}{ }^{2}=\frac{-8 \pi G}{c^{4}} \mathrm{~T}_{3}{ }^{3}=R_{2}^{2}-\frac{1}{c^{2}} g_{2}{ }^{2} R=R_{3}{ }^{3}-\frac{1}{c^{\prime}} g_{3}{ }^{3} R \\
& =e^{-\lambda}\left(\frac{1}{2} v^{\prime \prime}-\frac{1}{4} \lambda^{\prime} v^{\prime}+\frac{1}{4} \nu^{\prime 2}+\frac{1}{2 r}\left(v^{\prime}-\lambda^{\prime}\right)\right)-e^{-v}\left(\frac{1}{2} n^{0 \theta}+\frac{1}{4} \lambda^{2}-\frac{1}{4} \lambda^{0} \nu^{\prime}\right),  \tag{2.7}\\
& -\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} \mathrm{~T}_{4}{ }^{4}=\mathrm{R}_{4}{ }^{4}-\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~g}_{4}{ }^{4} \mathrm{R}=-e^{-\lambda}\left(\frac{\lambda^{\prime}}{r}-\frac{1}{r^{2}}\right)-\frac{1}{r^{2}},(2.8)
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& -\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} T_{4}^{1}=R_{4}^{1}-\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~B}_{4}^{I} R=e^{-\lambda} \frac{\dot{\lambda}}{r}  \tag{2.9}\\
& -\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} T_{1}^{4}=R_{1}^{4}-\frac{1}{2} G_{1}^{4}=-e^{-\nu} \frac{\dot{\lambda}}{r}, \tag{2.10}
\end{align*}
$$

where a prime denotes differentiation with respect to the radial coordinate $r$, and a dot differentiation with respect to t. These field equations are not all independent, since the covariant derivative of $R_{a}^{\beta}-\frac{1}{2} g_{\alpha}^{\beta} R$ vanishes identically, and so

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(T_{\alpha}^{\beta}\right)_{; \beta}=0 . \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the case of a perfect fluid, which is defined as a mechanical medium incapable of exerting transverse stresses, the components of the energy -momentum tensor with respect to the actual coordinate system that is being used may be put in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{a}^{\beta}=\left(p+\rho c^{2}\right) \frac{d x^{\beta}}{d s} \cdot \frac{d x_{\alpha}}{d s}-g_{\alpha}^{\beta} p, \tag{2,12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $p$ is the proper macroscopic pressure of the fluid (arising from all causes), $\rho$ is the proper macroscopic density, being the sum of the rest-mass density and the mass-density equivalent of the internal energy, and $\frac{d x}{d s}$ are the components of the macroscopic velocity of the fluid.

32

## II. SCHWARZSCHILD EXTERIOR SOLUTION

In accordance with the spherically symmetrical. nature of the field surrounding any spherical distribution of matter and energy, the solution required will be a solution of the equations (2.6)-(2.7.0). Furthermore, since we require that the energy-momentum tensor vanishes in the free space surrounding the matter, $T_{\alpha}^{\beta}=0$ outside the distribution of matter and energy, and this assumption forms the basis of Birkhoff's theorem $(1,3)$, which states that spherical symmetry alone is a sufficient condition for a static solution of the field equations in the empty space-time surrounding a sphere of material. This solution was first given by Schwarzschild ${ }^{(4)}$ in 1916 and is known as the Schwarzschild exterior solution. It may be written in the form

$$
\begin{array}{r}
d s^{3}=-\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{r c^{2}}\right)^{-1} d r^{2}-r^{2}\left(d \theta^{2}+\sin ^{2} \theta d \phi^{2}\right)+c^{3}\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{r c^{2}}\right) d t^{3}, \\
(2.13)
\end{array}
$$

where $M$ is the total mass of the system. From the form of this metric, is is evident that the sphere $R_{S}=\frac{2 G M}{d^{2}}$ constitutes a place where the field is singulai'z for the rate of a clock on this sphere is obviously zero. Tho radius $R_{s}$ is usually called
the Schwarzschild limit, appropriate to the mass M. This singularity in the metric has been studied intensively by many authors, $(5, E, 7)$ and there has been much speculation as to whether it has any physical significance. This question need not concern us here since in 1959 Buchdabl ${ }^{(6)}$ was able to show quite generally that, for configurations in which the density does not increase outwards, the coordinate radius $R$ of the sphere of matter and energy is necessarily restricted by the inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
R \geq 9 / 8 R_{S}, \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

equality holding only for constant density with $e^{\nu}=0$ at the centre of the configuration.
III. THE STATIC (TIM E-INDEPENDENT) FJELD EQUATIONS

Unlike the external solution the internal solulions for static and non-static systems differs being dependent on the pressure and density and on how they vary with time t. We shall consider static systems first.

Using a commoving coordinate system (at rest with respect to the fluid), the components of the energy-momentum tensor (2.12) can be written,

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{1}^{1}=T_{2}^{2}=T_{3}^{3}=-p=T_{4}^{4}=\mathrm{pc}^{2}, \tag{2.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the metric reduces to the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
d s^{2}=-\theta^{\lambda} \partial r^{2}-r^{2}\left(d \theta^{2}+\sin ^{3} \theta d \phi^{2}\right)+\theta^{\nu} d+^{2}, \tag{2.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\lambda=\lambda(r), \quad \nu=\nu(r)$ are functions of $r$ only. The time-independent field equations reduce to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{8 \pi G p}{c^{4}}=e^{-\lambda}\left(\frac{v^{\prime}}{r}+\frac{1}{r^{2}}\right)-\frac{1}{r^{2}}  \tag{2.17}\\
& \frac{8 \pi G p}{c^{4}}=e^{-\lambda}\left(\frac{\nu^{\prime \prime}}{2}-\frac{1}{4} \lambda^{\prime} \nu^{\prime}+\frac{v^{\prime 2}}{4}+\frac{v^{\prime}-\lambda^{\prime}}{r}\right)  \tag{2,i8}\\
& \left.\frac{8 \pi G p}{c^{2}}=e^{-\lambda\left(\frac{\lambda^{\prime}}{r}\right.}-\frac{1}{r^{2}}\right)+\frac{1}{r^{2}} \tag{2.19}
\end{align*}
$$

Also, from equation (2.11) for the covariant derivative of the einergy-momentum tensor, the only component which does not vanish identically is the (rear) component and this reduces to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d p}{\partial r}=-\left(p+\rho c^{2}\right) \frac{\nu^{\prime}}{2} \tag{2.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

As already stated, the above field equations are not all independent, and indeed equation (2.20) may be obtained by setting (2.17) and (2.18) equal to each other and using (2.19) ${ }^{(1)}$. Thus in what follows, we shall drop equation (2.18) and use only equations (2.17), (2.10) and (2.20).

Any solution must satisfy cortain conditions in order to have physical significance:-
(i) The pressure and density are finite everywhere.
(ii) Outside a finite region of radius $R$ spacetime is empty.
(iii) At the outer boundary of the system ( $r=R$ ) the pressure must vanish.
(iv) At the outer boundary the solution must be continuous with the usual Schwarzschild exterior metric (2.13).

Equation (2.19) may be integrated immediately by writing it in the form

$$
\frac{8 \pi G \rho}{c^{2}} r^{2}=1-\left(r e^{-\lambda}\right)^{\prime},
$$

whence

$$
\left[r e^{-\lambda}\right]_{0}^{r}=r-\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{r} \rho r^{2} d r
$$

and consequently

$$
e^{-\lambda}=1-\frac{2 G}{r c^{2}} \int_{0}^{r} 4 \pi r^{2} \rho d r . \quad(2.21)
$$

Defining the mass inside the radius $r$ (arising from all causes) as measured by an external observer to be $M_{r}$, so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{r}=\int_{0}^{r} 4 \pi \rho r^{2} d r, \tag{2.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

equation (2.21) may ba writton as

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{-\lambda}=1-\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}} . \tag{2.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

As already stated, equations (2.17), (2.19)
and (2.20) are three independent equations in four unknowns $\lambda, v, P$ and $\rho$, and thus in order to solve them completely it is necessary to introduce a fur ther condition. This usually takes the form of an equation of state $p=p(\rho)$ connecting the piessure p with the density $\rho$. However, other approaches have been used $(5,8,9)$ which either supplement or replace the equation of state but will not be considered in this work.
IV. THE EqUATION OF STATE
(i) The simplest condition that can be imposed on the distribution of the density of the configuration is that $\rho$ is constant throughout (i.e.. that the system is a uniform sphere). This condition enables us to integrate the field equations analytically, and we obtain what is known as the Schwarzschild interior solution. It will suffice here merely to state the results obtained. If the pressure vanishes at a coordinate radius $R$ we have

$$
\begin{cases}0=\text { constant, } & 0 \leq r, \leq R \\ p=0, & r>R .\end{cases}
$$

Also,

$$
\begin{gathered}
e^{-\lambda}=1-\frac{2 G M}{r c^{3}}, e^{\nu}=\left\{\frac{4}{3} \pi \rho r^{3},\right. \\
\text { and } \left.\left[3\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{R c^{3}}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}-\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{r c^{2}}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\right]\right\}^{a}, \\
p=\rho \frac{\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{r c^{2}}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}-\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{R c^{2}}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{3\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{R c^{2}}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}-\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{r c^{2}}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}} .
\end{gathered}
$$

In order that the pressure be positive everywhere we must have

$$
R \geq \frac{9}{8} \cdot \frac{2 G M}{c^{2}}
$$

equality holding for a configuration in which $e^{\nu}=0$ at the contre, and is in complete agreement with Buchdahl's result (2.14).
(ii) Another important equation of state is the polytropic equation according to which the pressure and density are connected by a power law of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}=\mathrm{K} \rho^{1+\frac{1}{n}}, \tag{2.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $K$ and $n$ are positive constants. The constant $n$ is known as the polytropic index and is usually assumed to have some cefinite value in a given problem. The constant $K$, on the other hand, has usually been calculated from the thermal characteristics of a given fluid sphere, but it can also be evaluated given the mass and radius of the sphere and the ratio of the central pressure to the central density ${ }^{(10)}$. In the equation of state, $p$ is the total pressure arising from the pressure of the gas and radiation, and $\rho$ is the total density arising from all causes, including the internal energy. A particular case of the polytropic equation of state is the classical adiabatic relation

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=K_{p}{ }^{\gamma}, \tag{2.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $r$ is the ratio of the principal specific heats $\mathrm{cp} / \mathrm{cv}$.

Although, as is well known, the polytropic equation of state (2.24) has been of fundamental importance in the study of stellar structire, for configurations in which the central density is extremely high the velocity of sound at the centre can exceec. the velocity of light (in free space)
for all values of $n^{(10)}$.
(iii.) A relativistic equation of state proposed by Roper ${ }^{(11)}$ for a perfect gas undergoing an adiabatic process is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=K \rho_{g}{ }^{l+\frac{1}{n}}, \quad \rho c^{2}=\rho_{g} c^{2}+n p, \tag{2.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho_{g}$ is the density of the rost-mass of the gas, and $n=\frac{1}{r-1}$. The velocity of sound for this equation of state, unlike that for the polytrepic equation of state, is always less than that of light provided that the index $n \geq 1$.
(iv) Another equation of state which will be used frequently in this thesis is that for a mixture of perfect gas isotropic radiation at a temperature T. The total pressure may be expressed as

$$
\mathrm{p}=\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{g}}+\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{r}},
$$

where

$$
p_{g}=\left(\frac{k}{\mu H}\right) \rho_{g} T \quad \text { and } \quad p_{r}=\frac{l}{3} a T^{4}
$$

are the pressures of the gas and relation respectively. Here $\rho_{g}$ is the gas density, $k$ is Boltzmann's constant, $\mu$ is the molecular weight, and $H$ is the mass of a proton. if $\rho$ is the
total density, ie. the sum of the densities of the rest-mass of the gas, the energy content of the microscopic kinetic energy of the gas, and the energy of the radiation, it immediately follows that

$$
\rho c^{2}=\rho_{g} c^{2}+\frac{p_{g}}{\gamma-1}+3 p_{r}
$$

Where $\gamma$ is the ratio of the specific heats of the gas. Now, if we define $\beta$ as the ratio of the gas pressure to the total pressure we have

$$
\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{g}}=\beta \mathrm{p} \text { and } \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{r}}=(1-\beta) \mathrm{p} \text {, }
$$

and consequently

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta p=\left(\frac{k}{\mu T}\right) \rho_{g} T,(1-\beta) p=\frac{1}{3} a T^{4} . \tag{2.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\beta$ is constant, elimination of $m$ between the above equations gives

$$
p=K(\beta) \rho_{g}^{4} / 3, \text { where } K(\beta)=\left[\left(\frac{k}{\mu H}\right)^{4} \frac{3}{a} \cdot \frac{1-\beta}{\beta^{4}}\right]^{\frac{2}{3}},
$$

and so the equation of state in parametric form becomes (12)

$$
\begin{aligned}
p=K(\beta) \rho_{g}{ }^{4 / 3}, \rho c^{2}=\rho_{g} c^{2} & +\frac{\beta}{r-1} K(\beta) \rho_{g}^{4 / 3} \\
& +3(1-\beta) K(\beta) \rho_{g}^{4} / 3,(2.28)
\end{aligned}
$$

giving the total energy-density $\rho c^{2}$ in terms of
the pressure $p$.
For Variable $\beta$, a similar treatment was given by Milne (13). From equation (2.27) we get

$$
\frac{\beta^{4 \cdots s}}{1-\beta} p^{3-s}=\frac{\left(\frac{k}{\mu H}\right)^{4-s}}{\frac{1}{3} a} \rho_{g}^{4-s} \mathbb{T}^{-s} \text {, where } s \text { is }
$$

a constant, and Milne assumed that $\beta$ varies with temperature through the star according to the law

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{I-\beta}{\beta^{4-S}}=\frac{1-\beta_{c}}{\beta_{c}^{4-S}}\left(\frac{T}{I_{c}}\right)^{s} \tag{2.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the subscript $c$ denotes central values. Hence, on Milne's assumption,

$$
\mathrm{p}=\mathrm{K} \rho_{\mathrm{g}}^{\frac{4-s}{3-s}} \text {, where } \mathrm{K}^{3-s}=\frac{\left(\frac{k}{\mu H}\right)^{4-s}}{\frac{1}{3} a} \frac{1-\beta_{c}}{\beta_{c}^{4-s}} \frac{1}{T_{c}^{s}}
$$

and thus in parametric form the equation of state becomes

$$
p=K p_{g}^{1+\frac{1}{n}}, \rho c^{2}=\rho_{g} c^{2}+\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1} K \rho_{g}^{1+\frac{1}{n}}+3(1-\beta) K p_{g}^{1+\frac{1}{1}}
$$

Where $n=3-s$. When $s=0$ equation (2.30) obviously reduces to (2.28). It is seen that if $\beta$ is a small constant throughout the configuration, 42
equation (2.28) reduces to the form of equation (2.26) with $n=3$, whereas if $\beta$ is approximately unity equation (2.30) reduces to (2.26).
V. THE GENERAL RELATIVISTIC FORM OF THE LANE -EMDEN EQUATION

In order to avoid unnecessary repetition, the equation of state will be taken in the general form

$$
p=K \rho_{g}{ }^{1+\frac{1}{n}}, \quad \rho c^{3}=\rho_{g} c^{3}+A p,(2.31)
$$

where the appropriate values of the constants $A$ and $n$ will be chosen to correspond to the particular equation of state under consideration.

At this point it is convenient to follow Trooper ${ }^{(11,12)}$ and introduce a new variable $\theta=\theta(r)$ related to the gas density $\rho_{g}$ at a given point in the configuration and the central gas-density $\rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{C}}}$ by the formula

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{\mathrm{g}}=\rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}} \theta^{\mathrm{n}} \tag{2.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

the value of $n$ being the same as the appearing in equation (2.31). In terms of this new variable, the pressure is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=K \rho_{g_{c}}{ }^{1+\frac{1}{n}} \theta^{n+1} \tag{2.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

From equation (2.32) it is seen that $\theta$ takes the value unity at the centre of the configuration, io. $\theta(0)=1$. Also from equation (2.33), if the pressure vanishes at the surface $i=R$, then $\theta(R)=0$. From (2.33) the central pressure is given by $p_{c}=K \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}} 1+\frac{1}{n}$, and so we may wite (2.33) in the equivalent form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}=\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{c}} \theta^{\mathrm{n}+1} \tag{2.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

With these expressions for the pressure and density in terms of $\theta$, equation (2.20) may he written

$$
\begin{equation*}
p_{c}(n+1) \theta^{n} \frac{d \theta}{d r}=-\frac{1}{2}\left[p_{c} \theta^{n+1}+\rho_{g_{c}} \theta^{n} c^{2}+\Delta p_{c} \theta^{n+1}\right] \frac{d y}{\partial r} \tag{2.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

Introducing a parameter $\sigma$ defined ky

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{c}}}{\rho_{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{c}}} \mathrm{c}^{8}}=\frac{\mathrm{K} \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}}^{1 / n}}{\mathrm{c}^{3}} \tag{2.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

equation (2.35) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 \sigma(n+1) \frac{d \theta}{\lambda r}+[1+(1+A) \sigma \theta] \frac{d \nu}{d r}=0 \tag{2.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

On integrating this equation and letting $v$ take the value $\nu(0)$ at the centre, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta^{\nu}=\theta^{\nu(0)}\left[\frac{1+(1+A) \sigma^{1}}{1+(1+A) \sigma \theta}\right]^{\frac{2(n+1)}{1+A}} . \tag{2.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the internal solution of the field equations must be continuous with the external solution, the value of $\nu$ at the surface of the configuration $\nu=\nu(R)$ must be identical with that obtained from equation (2.13), and so

$$
e^{\nu(R)}=1-\frac{2 G M}{R c^{2}}=e^{\nu(0)}[1+(1+A) \sigma]^{\frac{2(n+1)}{1+A}}
$$

Hence, equation (2.38) for $e^{\nu}$ in terms of the variable $\theta$ becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{\nu \prime}=[1+(1+A) c \theta]^{\frac{-2(n+1)}{1+A}}\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{R c^{2}}\right) . \tag{2.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now have expressions for the density, the pressure, and $e^{2}$ in terms of the variable $\theta$. The express: on for $\theta^{\lambda}$ in terms of $\theta$ can be written down immediately using equations (2.22) and (2.23), ana hence

$$
e^{-\lambda}=1-\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}, \text { where } \mathbb{M}_{r}=4 x \rho_{G_{c}} \int_{0}^{r} \theta^{n}\left[1+A \theta \sigma y^{r^{2}} d r .\right.
$$

In order to determine the above quantities as functions of the radius $r$, we need an equation connecting $\theta$ with $r$. To obtain this we make use of the remaining field equation (2.17) and substitute for $\frac{d \nu}{d r}$ and $e^{-\lambda}$ from equations (2.37) and (2.23).

We get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\sigma(n+1)}{1+(1+A) \sigma \theta}-\frac{d \theta}{d r}\left(1-\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right)+\frac{G M_{r}}{r c^{3}}+\frac{4 \pi G p_{c} x^{2} \theta^{n+1}}{c^{4}}=0, \tag{2.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

where, from equation (2.22), we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial M_{r}}{\partial r}=4 \pi \rho r^{a}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} r^{2} \theta^{n}(1+A \theta \sigma) \tag{2.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now introduce the dimensionless variables $\xi$ and $v(\xi)$ defined by
and

$$
\begin{align*}
r & =a \xi  \tag{2.42}\\
\mathbb{M}_{r} & =4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} v(\xi) \tag{2.43}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
a=\left[\frac{(n+1) \sigma c^{2}}{4 \pi G \rho_{c}}\right]^{\frac{1}{2}}, \tag{2,44}
\end{equation*}
$$

and therefore has the dimensions of length. In terms of these variables, equations (2.40) and (2.41) become

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1-2(n+1) \sigma v(\xi) / \xi}{1+(1+A) \sigma \theta} \xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}+v(\xi)+\sigma \xi^{3} \theta^{n+1}=0, \tag{2.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\left.\frac{d \gamma}{d \xi} \xi\right)=\xi^{2} \theta^{n}(1+A \sigma \theta)$.
These are the desired equations connecting $\theta$ (and its derivatives) with the (dimensionless) radius variable $\xi$, and together will be referred to as

## the general-relativistic generalization of the

Lane-Emden equation of index $n$, since in the classical limit, given by $\sigma \rightarrow 0$ and $f_{g} \rightarrow \rho$, these equations reduce to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d}{d \xi}\left(\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)+\xi^{2} \theta^{n}=0, \tag{2.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is just the Lane-Emden equation for a polytrope of index $n$.

We define a 'complete' configuration as one that is non-composite in the sense that a single equation of state holds throughout. For such a configuration, equations (2.45) and (2.46) are to be solved subject to the boundary conditions

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta(0)=1, \quad v(0)=0 . \tag{2.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $v(\xi)=c\left\{\xi^{3}\right.$ ), it follows from (2.45) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\frac{d \theta}{d \xi} \rightarrow 0 \text { as }\right\} \rightarrow 0 \tag{2.49}
\end{equation*}
$$

The surface of the sphere is taken as the smallest positive value $\zeta_{\mathrm{S}}$ of $\xi$ for which

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta\left(\xi_{s}\right)=0 . \tag{2.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consequently, the radius $R$ of the configuration is given by

$$
\begin{gather*}
R=a \xi_{s},  \tag{2.51}\\
4 z
\end{gather*}
$$

and the total mass $M$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
M=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} v\left(\zeta_{\mathrm{s}}\right) \tag{2.52}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also, (11,12) the distributions on the density and pressure are given, respectively, by:-

$$
\begin{align*}
\rho_{c} & =\rho_{g_{c}}(1+\AA \sigma),  \tag{2.53}\\
\rho & =\rho_{c} \theta^{n}(1+A \sigma \theta) \\
\rho_{g} & =\frac{\rho_{c} \theta^{n}}{I+A \sigma}, \\
\text { and } \quad & =\rho_{G_{C}} \sigma c^{2} \theta^{n+1} \tag{2.55}
\end{align*}
$$

Finally, the speed of sound in the model iss

$$
V_{s}=\sqrt{\left(\frac{d p}{d \rho}\right)}=c /\left\{\frac{n+1}{n} \cdot \frac{\sigma \theta}{1+\frac{A}{n}(n+1) \sigma \theta}\right\}
$$

(1) Tolmon, R.C., Relativity Thermodynamics and Cosmology, (Oxford: Clarendon Press). 1939.
(2) Eddington, A.S., The Internal Constitution of the Stars, (Cambridge: University Press).
(3) Birkhoff, G.D., Relativity and Modern Physics, (Harvard University Press), I923.
(4) Schwarzschild, K., Berl. Ber., 1916.
(5) Einstein, A., Annals of Mathematics, 40, ivo.4, 922. 1939.
(6) Buchdahl, H.A., Physical Review, 116, No.4, 1027, 1959.
(7) McCrea, W. H., Nature, 201, 589, 1964.
(8) Tolman, R.C., Ehysical Review, 33, 364, 1939.
(9) Thompson, I.H., and Whitrow, G.J., Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, 136. 207. 1967.
(10) Tooper, R.F., Astrophysical Journal, 140, No.2, 434, 1964.
(11) Toopar, R.F., Astrophysical Journal, 142, 1541, 1965.
(12) Tooper, R.F., Astrophysical Journal, 143, 465, 1965.
(13) Milne, E.A. Thermodynamics of the Stars (Bxtracted from Handbuch der Astrophysik. III,), 1930.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { STABIITTY OF } \\
\text { OOMOSITE MODELS }
\end{gathered}
$$

## (I) INTRODUCTION

In this chapter, we shall examine spherical models with a core and an envelope, the core being a mixture of ideal gas and radiation for which $\beta$, the ratio of the gas pressure to the total pressure, is taken to be a small constant. The envelope is a shell of adiabatic gas.
(i) Core The equation of state for the core is given by (2.28). As mentioned in Chapter 1 (set pages [1 and13), an equation of state oi this forn (with $\beta \sim 0$ ) is expected to hold throughout massive stars and whitu-dwarfs in which the electron-gas is extremely relativistic.
(ii) Envelope The equation of state in the envelops is taken to be of the general form (2.31), with $n<3$ In general, the parameter $A$ depends on the constitution of the material concerned, and in particular if $w \in$ put $A=n$ ia thu equation of state in the envelopes we obtain the equation (2.26) derived by Tooper for
an adiabatic fluid ${ }^{(1)}$.
The distance from the centre at which the equation of state (2.28) must be replaced by (2.31) will be called the interfacial radius (Df.) Clearly, the envelope as such would not exist if we were to assume that $\beta$ is the same constant throughout the configuration, for in this case the index $n$ in equation (2.31) would be equal to 3 , and $A$ would be given by $A=(\beta / \gamma-1)+3(1-\beta)$. However, except possibly in the case of extramely massive objects $\left(\geq 10^{8} M_{0}\right), \beta$ is unlikely to be constant throughout the model. In fact, as mentioned in Chapter 1 (page 15), Fowler and Hoyle ${ }^{(2)}$ have shown that, for polytropes in which $\beta$ is small, it will depend on the polytropic variable $\theta$ according to the relation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta \sim \frac{1}{\mu}\left[\frac{3}{4 \pi}(n+1)^{3}\left(\frac{k}{H}\right)^{4} \frac{1}{a G}\right]^{\frac{1}{4}}\left(\frac{v\left(\xi_{\mathrm{E}}\right)}{\frac{1}{N}}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}(n-3) / 4, \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the symbol.s have their customary meanings. It follows that if $\beta$ is small, then only for a polytrope of index 3 is $\beta$ a constant throughout the model, being in fact given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta \sim \frac{4.3}{\mu}\left(\frac{M_{0}}{M_{1}}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} . \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

The assumption that $\beta$ is small means that the object concerned must be massive e.g. if $M=10^{6} M_{\rho}$, then $\beta$ is of the order of $1.0^{-3}$.

An alternative way to obtain equation (3.1) is to use equation (2.29) and the corresponding expression for the totel mass, as derived by Milne (3), namely

$$
\begin{equation*}
M=\left[\frac{(n+1)^{3}}{4 \pi G^{3}}\left(\frac{k}{\mu H}\right)^{4} \frac{3}{3} \frac{1-\beta_{c}}{\beta_{6}^{4}}\right]^{\frac{1}{2}} v\left(\zeta_{S}\right) \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

It follows that, taking $n \leq 3$,

$$
\frac{\beta^{4}}{1-\beta}=\frac{3(n+1)^{3}}{4 \pi}\left(\frac{k}{\mu H}\right)^{4} \frac{I}{2 G^{3}}\left(\frac{V\left(\xi_{S^{\prime}}\right.}{N}\right)^{2} \theta^{n-z} \cdot(3.4)
$$

In the particular case of a massive sphere for which we mey expect $\beta$ to be small this equation reduces to the form (3.1)。 For $n<3$, it follows thet near the surface (where $\theta \rightarrow 0$ ) the right hand side of (3.4) is very large, which of couris means that $\beta$ is close to unity; and hence the radiation pressure besomes siall compared with the gas pressure. The equation of state may then be taken as that for an adiabatic sphere (2.26), since $\beta=1$ at the surisce。 Indeed, in a recent paper by Tooper ${ }^{(4)}$ in which he considered massive configurations somposed of a mixture 52
of. ideal gas and radiation with the assumption that the temperature gradient is equal to adiabatic temperature gradient, Roper showed that $\beta$ is approximately constant except in a thin layer near the surface, and also for these models $\frac{d \beta}{d r}=0$ at the centre as well as at the surface, provided $r>\frac{3}{2}$. (This result may be obtained from equation (3.4)).

## (II) GAARAGTERISTIE EQUATIONS FOR CORE AMD ENVELOPE (i) Core

In the core, which is assumed to be characterized by the equation of state for a mixture of ideal gas and radiation in which the ratio $\beta$ of the gas pressure to the total pressure is a small constant, we have

$$
p=K(\beta) \rho_{g}{ }^{4} / 3, \rho c^{2}=\rho g_{g} c^{2}+\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1} K(\beta) \rho_{g}^{4 / 3}+3(1-\beta) K(\beta) \rho_{g}^{4 / 3},
$$

where the constant $K(B)$ is given $b_{i}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
K(\beta)^{3}=\left(\frac{k}{\mu \vec{H}}\right)^{4} \frac{3}{a} \frac{1-\beta}{\beta^{4}} \tag{3,6}
\end{equation*}
$$

This equation of state is a particular case of equation (2.31) in which $n=3$, and in which $A$ is

[^0]\[

$$
\begin{equation*}
A=\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1}+3(1-\beta)=3+\beta\left(\frac{4-3 r}{\gamma-1}\right) . \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

\]

Although the perameters, variables, and the equations of equilibrium have been stated in Chapter 2 for general $A$ and $n$, it is convenient to re-state them here for the above equation of stater Thus, if $\sigma$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{c}}}{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}} \mathrm{c}^{2}}=\frac{\mathrm{K}(\beta)}{\mathrm{c}^{2}} \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}}^{\frac{1}{3}} \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

then, in terms of the variables $\xi, \theta$ and $v(\xi)$, the density of rest-mass of the gas and the total pressure are siven by
and

$$
\begin{align*}
& \rho_{\mathrm{g}}=\rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}} \theta^{3}  \tag{3.9}\\
& \mathrm{p}=\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{c}} \theta^{4}=K(\beta) \rho_{g_{c}} / 3 \theta^{4} \tag{3.10}
\end{align*}
$$

The radius $r$ and the mass inside radius $r$ can be exnressed as
and

$$
\begin{equation*}
==a \xi, \tag{n}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{r}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} v(\xi) \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
a^{2}=\frac{\sigma_{\mathrm{C}}^{2}}{\pi G \rho_{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{C}}}} \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Fhe symbol A used corresponds to (f-1) used by 54

Also, the equations of hydrostatic equilibrium become

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1-8 \sigma v(\xi) / \xi}{1+(1+A) \sigma \theta} \xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}+v(\xi)+\sigma \xi^{3} \theta^{4}=0, \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\frac{d v}{d \xi}=\xi^{2} \theta^{3}(1+A \sigma \theta)$,
and are to be solved subject to the usual boundary conditions

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta(0)=1, v(0)=0 . \quad\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi} \rightarrow 0 \text { as } \xi \rightarrow 0\right) . \tag{3.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

The solutions ara relativistic generalizations of the usual Lane-Emden solutions but, unlike the case of complete models, the surface, the total mass, the radius, etc., can $o u l y$ be defined when the equation of state (3.5) holds throughout. We can, however, define the interfacial values (denoted by subscript i ) of these quantities.

At the interface, (where the envelope joins onto the core) the radius $r_{i}$ is given bs

$$
\begin{equation*}
r_{i}=a \xi_{i} \tag{3.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the pressure and density of the rest-mass of
the gas by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{g_{i}}=\rho_{g_{c}} \theta_{i}^{3} \tag{3.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
p_{i}=p_{c} \theta_{i}^{4}=K(\beta) \rho_{g_{c}}^{4 / 3} \theta_{i}^{4} \tag{3.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, the total energy-density at the interface is given by

(3.20)
and the mass inside this interface is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{M}_{i}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} v\left(\xi_{i}\right) \tag{3.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

## (ii) Envelope

For the envelope, we shall take the equation of state to be (2.31) with a general $u=n_{1} \leq ;$, and with $A$ replaced by $A_{1}$, To avoid confusion with the corresponding quantities in the core, the variables $\xi, \theta$ and $v(\xi)$ in the envelope will be replaced by $\eta, \phi, v_{1}(\eta)$ respectively, and the envelope values of the parameters $\sigma, n, a$ will be indicated by the subscript 1.

By analogy with the analysis for the core, it is convenient; to introduce a new variable $\oint$ defined
by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{g}=\rho_{g_{c}} \varnothing^{n_{1}}, \tag{3.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the value $\rho_{g_{c}}$ is identical with that in equation (3.9): We also define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{1}=\frac{K_{1} \rho_{g_{g}}^{1} / n_{1}}{c^{2}}, \tag{3.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

and write

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=K_{1} \rho_{g_{c}}{ }^{1+1 / n_{1}} \phi^{n_{1}+1} \tag{3.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
r=a_{1} \eta \tag{3.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the mass inside radius $r$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{r}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a_{1}^{3} v_{1}(\eta), \tag{3.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
a_{1}^{2}=\frac{\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} c^{2}}{4 \pi G \rho_{g_{c}}} \tag{3.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

The equations of hydrostatic equilibrium for the envelope become
$\frac{1-2\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} v_{1}(\eta) / \eta}{1+\left(1+\dot{1}_{1}\right) \sigma_{1} \phi} \eta^{2} \frac{\partial \phi}{d \eta}+v_{1}(\eta)+\sigma_{1} \eta^{3} \phi^{n_{1}+1}=0$,

57
and.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta}=\eta^{2} \phi^{n_{1}}\left(1+A_{1} \sigma_{1} \phi\right) . \tag{3.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

Although in general, the required solutions of the differential equations (3.28) and (3..29) will not, in this case, be the usual generalizations of the Lane-Emden solutions, since they do not extend to the centre, and hence need not be subject to the usual boundary conditions there - except. of course, in the limiting case when there is no distinction between envelope and core, we can, nevertheless, readily define the total mass, the radius, etc., of the model: The outer surface is taken to be that radius $r=R$ where the pressure vanishes. In other words, the surface corresponds to the smallest positive value $\eta_{S}$ for which

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi\left(\eta_{s}\right)=0, \tag{3.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

and its radius is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
R=a_{1} \eta_{s} . \tag{3,31}
\end{equation*}
$$

Similarly the total mass will be given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
M=4 \pi \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}} \alpha_{1}^{3} \mathrm{v}_{1}\left(\eta_{\mathrm{q}}\right) \tag{3.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

At the interface, the value $r_{i}$ of the radius will be

$$
\begin{equation*}
r_{i}=a_{1} \eta_{i} \tag{3.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the interfacial values of the pressure, rest-mass density of the gas, and the total energy density will be, respectively,

$$
\begin{align*}
& p_{i}=k_{I} \rho_{g_{c}}{ }_{1+\frac{1}{n_{1}}}^{\phi_{i}} n_{1}^{+1} \\
& \rho_{g_{i_{1}}}=\rho_{g_{c}} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}} \tag{3.34}
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{i} c^{2}=\rho_{g_{i_{1}}} c^{2}+A_{1} p_{i}=\rho_{g_{c}} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}} c^{2}+A_{1} K_{1} \rho_{g_{c}}{ }^{1+\frac{1}{n_{1}} \phi_{i}}{ }^{n_{1}+1} \tag{3.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

We may 0 iso express the mass inside the interfacial radius $r_{i}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{i}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a_{1}{ }^{3} v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right) \tag{3.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

(III) INTFRRFACIAT BOUNDARY CONDITIONS

Since the pressure and the density ares to be continuous everywhere, and in particular at the interface, the values of these quantities, given by equations (3.].9) and (3.20) must be identical, respectively, with those

$$
59
$$

given by (3.34) and (3.36). Thus, for the continuity of the pressure

$$
\begin{equation*}
p_{i}=K(\beta) \rho_{g_{i}}^{4 / 3}=K_{1} \rho_{g_{i_{1}}}+\frac{1}{n_{1}} . \tag{3.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also, from the definitions of $\sigma$ and $C_{I}$ given by equations (3.8) and (3.23), we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\sigma_{1}}{\sigma}=\frac{K_{1} \rho_{g_{c}}^{1 / n_{1}}}{K(\beta) \rho_{g_{c}}}=\frac{K_{1}}{K(\beta)}\left(\rho_{g_{c}}\right)^{1 / n_{1}-1 / 3} . \tag{3.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, from equation (3.38) we obtain

$$
\frac{\sigma_{1}}{\sigma}=\frac{\rho_{g_{i}}^{4 / 3}}{\rho_{g_{i_{1}}}} \frac{1+n_{n_{1}}}{1 / n_{1}} \rho_{g_{c}}^{-1 / 3}
$$

Which becomes, on using the definitions of $\theta$ and $\phi \quad$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\sigma_{1}}{\sigma}=\frac{\theta_{i}^{4}}{\sigma_{i}{ }^{n_{1}+1}} \tag{3.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

From equations (3.20) and (3.36), for the continuity of the ciensity, it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{i} c^{2}=\rho_{g_{i}} c^{2}+A p_{i}=\rho_{g_{i_{1}}} c^{2}+A_{1} p_{i} \tag{3.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence,

$$
\rho_{g_{c}} \theta_{i}^{3} c^{2}+A p_{i}=\rho_{g_{c}} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}} c^{2}+A_{1} p_{i}
$$

and so

$$
\theta_{i}^{3}=\phi_{i}^{n_{1}}+\left[A_{1}-A\right] \frac{p_{i}}{\rho_{g_{c}} c^{2}},
$$

and consequently, from equation (3.19),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{i}^{3}=\phi_{i}^{n_{1}}+\left[A_{1}-A\right] \sigma \theta_{i}^{4} \tag{3.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

From equation (3.43) it follows that in the classical limit ( $\sigma \rightarrow$ 0), equation (3.41) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\sigma 1}{\sigma}=\frac{1}{\theta_{i}} \frac{3-n_{1}}{n_{1}} . \tag{3.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since, at the interface, the respective values. of $r$ and $M$ given by equations (3.17) and (3.33), and (3.21) and (3.37), must be identical, it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
x_{i}=a \xi_{i}=a_{1} \eta_{i} \tag{3.1+5}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
M_{i}=4 \pi \rho_{E_{c}} c^{3} v\left(\xi_{i}\right)=4 \pi \rho_{E_{c}} a_{1}^{3} v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right),
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
a^{3} v\left(\xi_{i}\right)=a_{1}^{3} v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right) \tag{3.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

From the definitions of $a$ and $a_{1}$, equations (3.45) and (3.46) become, respectively,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\eta_{i}=\frac{a}{a_{1}} \xi_{i}=\left[\frac{4 \sigma}{\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1}}\right]^{1 / 2} \xi_{i} \tag{3.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right)=\frac{a}{a_{1}}{ }^{3} v\left(\xi_{i}\right)=\left[\frac{4 \sigma}{\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1}}\right]^{3 / 2} v\left(\zeta_{i}\right)
$$

Thus, for given values of $\xi_{i}$ and $\sigma$, the interfacial values $\eta_{i}, \phi_{i}, v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right)$ and also $\sigma_{1}$ can be determined. These values provide the necessary (interfacial) boundary conditions to be satisfied in solving equations (3.28) and (3.29).

The method of solution involved can be summarized as follows. The equations of hydrostatic equilibrium for the core (3.14; and (3.15) are solved for particular values of $\sigma$. Then given a value $\xi_{i}$ of $\xi$ (and thus given $\theta_{i}$ and $v\left(\xi_{i}\right)$ ), the boundary conditions to be imposed upon the equation of equilibrium for the envelope (3.28) and (3.29), are
(i) $\phi_{i}^{n_{1}}=\theta_{i}^{3}+\left(A-A_{1}\right) \sigma \theta_{i}^{4}$,
(ii) $\sigma_{1}=\frac{\theta_{i}^{4}}{\sigma_{i}^{n_{1}+1}} \sigma$.
(iii) $\eta_{i}=\left[\frac{4 \sigma}{\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1}}\right]^{1 / 2} \xi_{i}$,
(iv) $v_{i}\left(\eta_{i}\right)=\left[\frac{4 \sigma}{\left(n_{1}+1+1 \sigma_{1}\right.}\right]^{3 / 2} v\left(\xi_{i}\right)$.

Numerical results are given in Table $I$ at the end of this chapter (page s:102-105).
(IV) PHYSICAL PARAMETERS
(i) Mass and Radius

Assuming that the equations (3.28) and (3.29)
have been solved subject to the above mentioned boundary conditions, then, as already stated in equations (3.31) and (3.32), the total mass and radius are

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{M}=4 \pi \mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{c}} a_{1}{ }^{3} \mathrm{v}_{1}\left(\eta_{\mathrm{s}}\right),  \tag{3.49}\\
& \mathrm{R}=a_{1} \eta_{\mathrm{s}} \tag{3.50}
\end{align*}
$$

From these two quantities a mass-radius relation may be derived, thus

$$
\mathbb{M}=4 \pi \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}} \frac{\mathrm{R}}{\eta_{\mathrm{s}}} a_{1}^{2} v_{1}\left(\eta_{\mathrm{S}}\right)
$$

and using equation (3.27) for $a_{1}$ we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{s / R}=\frac{2 G M}{R^{2}}=\frac{2\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)}{\eta_{s}}, \tag{3.51}
\end{equation*}
$$

for the ratio of the Schwarzschild radius to the coordinate radius.
(ii) Components of the Metric Tensor

For the envelope, equation (2.20) may be reduced to (cf. equation (2.37)),

$$
2 \sigma_{1}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{d \phi}{d r}+\left[1+\left(1+A_{1}\right) \sigma_{1} \phi\right] \frac{d y}{d r}=0
$$

and integrating this equation, with respect to $r$, between the limits $r=r$ and $r=P$ we obtain,

$$
e^{v}=\epsilon^{v(R)}\left[1+\left(1+A_{1}\right) \sigma_{1} \phi\right]^{\frac{\left.-2\left(n_{1}+\right]\right)}{1+A_{1}}},
$$

Which becomes, since there is continuity with the Schwarzschild exterior solution,

$$
\theta^{\nu}=\left[1+\left(1+A_{1}\right) \sigma_{1} \phi\right]^{-\frac{-2\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{1+A_{1}}}\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{R c^{2}}\right) .
$$

Similarity for the core, equation (2.20) gives,

$$
64
$$

$$
8 \sigma \frac{d \theta}{d r}+[1+(1+A) \sigma \theta] \frac{d \nu}{d r}=0,
$$

and on integrating with respect to $x$, between the limits $r=0$ and $r=r$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{v}=e^{v(0)}\left[\frac{1+(1+A) \sigma}{1+(1+A) \sigma \theta}\right]^{8 / 1+A}, \tag{3.53}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $v(0)$ is the value of $v$ at the centre. But, unlike the case of a complete model, for which the constant of integration was determined by inserting surface values into (3.53), we appeal instead to the continuity of $v$ across the interface. Thus, using (3.52) and (3.53), we have

$$
e^{v\left(r_{i}\right)}=\left[1+\left(1+A_{1}\right) \sigma_{1} \phi_{i}\right]^{\frac{-2\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{1+A_{1}}} 1 \frac{2 G M}{R^{2}}=e^{v(0)}\left[\frac{1+(1+A) \sigma}{1+(1+A) \sigma \theta_{i}}\right]^{8 / 1+A .54)}
$$

and so

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{v(0)}=\left[1+\left(1+A_{1}\right) \sigma_{1} \sigma_{i}\right]^{\frac{-2\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{1+A_{1}}}\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{R c^{2}}\right)\left[\frac{1+(1+A) \sigma \theta_{i}}{1+(1+A) \sigma}\right]^{8 / 1+A} . \tag{3.55}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consequently, in the core we have,

$$
e^{v}=\left[1+\left(1 * A_{1}\right) \sigma_{1} \phi_{i}\right]^{\frac{-2\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{1+A_{1}}}\left[\frac{1+(1+A) \theta_{i}}{1+(1+A)}\right]^{8 / 1+A}\binom{1-\frac{2 G M}{R_{2}^{2}}}{(3.55)}\left(\theta>\theta_{i}\right)
$$

and in the envelope,

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{\nu}=\left[1+\left(1+A_{1}\right) \sigma_{1} \phi\right]^{\frac{-2\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{I+A_{1}}}\left(1 \frac{2 G M}{R c^{2}}\right) . \tag{3.57}
\end{equation*}
$$

From these equations it is seen that $e^{\nu}<1$ for all values of $\mathcal{F}_{i}$, and $\rho^{\nu(0)}$ is a minimum value, i. $\theta$. $\theta^{\nu(0)} \stackrel{i}{<} e^{\nu}<1$ for all $\xi_{i}$.

From equation (2.23) for $e^{-\lambda}$ we have,

$$
e^{-\lambda}=1-\frac{2 G \mathbb{M}}{r c^{2}},
$$

which boccmes, for the core,

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{-\lambda}=1-80 \frac{\nabla(\xi)}{\xi}, \tag{3.58}
\end{equation*}
$$

and for the envelope,

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{-\lambda}=1-2\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} \frac{\nabla_{1}(\eta)}{\eta} \tag{3.59}
\end{equation*}
$$

The transformation equations (from the envelope variables to the core variables) (3.47) and (3.48) ensure the continuity of $e^{-\lambda}$ across the interface 。 Also it is clear that $e^{\lambda} \geq 1$ for every value of $\bar{\xi}_{i}$, equality occurring at the centre of the configuration. Inserting surface values into equations (3.57) and (3.59) we find that

$$
\sigma^{\nu(R)}=\sigma^{-\lambda(R)}=\frac{\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{6 G}\right)=\frac{1-2\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} v_{1}\left(n_{s}\right)}{n_{s}},(3.60)}{6}
$$

(V) GRAVITATIONAI ENERGY
(i) Total Energy

In accordance with the equivalence of matter thesery of reatrity, the to hat eneray Et a Exdy, ionforing the and energy in the internal energy, is Mc where II is the total mass of the body. (It may be determined, in principle, by measuring the force exerted on a unit mass at a large distance from the system and then using Newton's inverse square law of gravitational. attraction). Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
E=M c^{2}=\int_{0}^{R} 4 \pi \rho c^{2} r^{2} \dot{u} r \tag{3.61}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $R$ is the coordinate radius of the body and $\rho c^{2}$ is the total energy-density.
(ii) Proper Energy

The proper energy $\mathbb{F}_{0}$ of a body is defined as the integral of the total energy-densi.ty taken over elements of proper volume $e^{\lambda / 2} r^{2}$ sin@drded $\phi$. For a distribution of matter and energy of coordinate radius $R$, this energy is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{0}=\int_{0}^{R} 4 \pi \rho c^{2} e^{\lambda / 2} r^{2} d r \tag{3.62}
\end{equation*}
$$

67

Physically, we may interpret this quantity as the total energy exclusive of gravitational potential energy. For, on expanding the right hand side of equation (3.62) to the first order in $\frac{\mathrm{GHI}_{\mathrm{r}}}{\mathrm{rc}^{2}}$, it follows that ${ }^{(6)}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{0} \approx 4 \pi \int_{0}^{R} \rho c^{2}\left[1+\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right] r^{2} \partial r=E+\int_{0}^{R} \frac{G M_{r} d M_{r}}{r} \tag{3.63}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the second term on the right hand side is just the work that would have to be done na the system to disperse the total matter and energy to infinity against gravitational forces. In facis we define the gravitational potential energy $\Omega$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
E=E_{0}+\Omega \tag{3.64}
\end{equation*}
$$

In terms of the core and envelope variable: ( $\xi, \theta, v(\xi)$ ) and ( $\eta, \phi, v,(\eta)$ ) we obtain for the total energy $E$ of the system, using equations (3.5), (3.11), (3.25), (3.32), (3.58), (3.59),

$$
\begin{equation*}
E=4 \pi \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}} a_{1}^{3} v_{1}\left(\eta_{\mathrm{s}}\right) \mathrm{c}^{2}, \tag{3.65}
\end{equation*}
$$

68
and for the proper energy $E_{0}$ of the system,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{0}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} a^{3} \int_{0}^{\xi_{i}} \frac{\theta^{3} \xi^{2}[1+A \sigma \theta] \alpha \xi}{\left[1-8 \sigma \frac{v(\xi)}{\xi}\right]} \\
&+4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} \alpha_{1}^{3} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\left[1-\frac{2\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} v_{1}(\eta)}{\eta}\right]} \frac{\phi^{1 / 2}}{\eta},
\end{aligned}
$$

where $A=\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1}+3(1-B)$.
(iii) Binding Energy

The energy of all the constituent particles of the gas dispersed to infinity with zero internal energy is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}_{o_{g}}=M_{o_{g}} c^{2}=\int_{0}^{R} 4 \pi \rho_{g} c^{2} e^{\lambda / 2} r^{2} d r \tag{3.67}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $M_{O_{g}}$, the rest-mass of the gas can, at least in principle, be calculated by counting the constituent particles and multiplying by the appropriate rest-mass.

69

In terms of the core and envelope variables, equation (3.67) becomes

$$
\begin{align*}
E_{\mathrm{g}}=4 \pi \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}} a^{3} \mathrm{c}^{2} \int_{0}^{\xi i} & \frac{\theta^{3 \xi^{2} d \xi}}{\left[1-\frac{8 \sigma v(\xi)}{\xi}\right] / 2}+ \\
& \left.+4 \pi \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}} \alpha_{1}{ }^{3} \mathrm{c}^{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\xi_{s}} \frac{\phi^{n} n^{2} d \eta}{2\left(n_{1}+1\right) v_{1}(\eta) \sigma^{1} / 2}}^{\eta}\right] \tag{3.68}
\end{align*}
$$

We define the binding energy $E_{b}$ as the difference between the energy of the unbound particles dispersed to infinity with zero internal energy and the total energy of the bound system. Hence,

$$
E_{b}=E_{O_{\mathrm{g}}}-E
$$

or using (3.61) and (3.67)
$\mathbb{E}_{b}=\left(\mathbb{R}_{O_{g}}-\mathbb{R}\right) c^{2}=\int_{0}^{R} 4 \pi \rho_{g} c^{2} e^{\lambda / 2} r^{2} d r-\int_{0}^{R} 4 \pi \rho c^{2} r^{2} d r$.
In terms of the dimensionless variables $\xi, \theta, v(\xi)$, $\eta, \phi, v_{1}(\eta)$ e equation (3.69) for the binding energy, on using (3.68), becomes

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} c^{2} \int_{0}^{\zeta i} \frac{\theta^{3} \xi^{3} \partial^{\xi}}{[1-8 \sigma v(\xi) / \xi]^{1 / 2}}+ \\
& +4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} \alpha_{1}^{3} c^{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{\phi^{n_{1} \eta^{2} d \eta}}{\left[1-2\left(n_{1}+1\right) v_{1}(\eta) \sigma_{\eta}\right]} 1 / 2-M c^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

It is not apparent from inspection of equation (3.69) whether the binding energy is a positive or a negative quantity. For, although the gas density $\rho_{g}$ is smaller than the total density, the factor $\theta^{\lambda}$ is, in general, greater than unity. Consequently, the sign of the binding energy $c a n$ only be ascertained by detailed calculation.

It was pointed out in Chapter 1 that the binding energy plays a fundamental role in determining the stability (or instability) of a given configuration, but before we consider this question we shall analyse in detail the functional dependence of $E_{b}$ on the central density and the position of the interface.

We begin by noting that, in the particular case when the interface is at the outer surface, so that there is wo envelope, equation (3.70) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{b}}\right)_{\xi_{s}}=4 \pi \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}} a^{3} c^{2} \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \frac{\theta^{3} \xi^{2} d \bar{\xi}}{\left[1-8 \sigma \frac{\nabla(\hat{\xi})}{\xi}\right]}{ }^{I / 2}-m c^{2}, \tag{3.71}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $m$ is the total mass of this model. In the expression, $\left(\operatorname{F}_{\mathrm{b}}\right) \mathcal{F}_{\mathrm{s}}$ is just the binding energy of the complete model the equation of state throughout being given by (3.5). The total mass $m$ is thus given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
m=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} \nabla\left(\bar{J}_{s}\right) \tag{3.72}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the difference in the binding energies of the composite model and the complete model we find, using equations (3.70), (3.71) and (3.72),

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right)_{\xi_{s}}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} c^{2} \int_{0}^{\xi_{S}} \frac{\theta^{3} \xi^{2} a^{\xi}}{\left[1-\frac{8 \sigma v(\xi)}{\xi}\right] / 2}+
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -M c^{2}-\left\{4 \pi \rho_{g_{c} a^{3} c^{2}}^{\left[\frac{\theta^{3} \xi^{2} a \xi}{\left[1-\frac{80 v(\xi)}{\xi}\right] / 2}\right.} \int_{0}^{-4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{5} c^{2} \nabla(\xi)}\right] \text {, } \\
& \text { and hence, using (3.49), }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right) \xi_{s}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} c^{2} v\left(\xi_{s}\right)-4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a_{1}{ }^{3} v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

In this equation we see that, corresponding to each term that refers to the composite configuration, there is a term (in the core variables) that applies to the complete configuration (with a change in sign). Thus the result of any transformation of a composite configuration term can immediately be written down in terms of a similar transformation of the corresponding complete configuration term with the appropriate change of variables (and sign). And: so, using equation (3.29), we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} \alpha_{1} \\
& \int_{n_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{\phi^{1} n^{2} d \eta}{\left[1-\frac{2\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} v_{1}(\eta)^{1} / 2}{\eta}\right.} \\
& \quad=4 \pi \rho_{g_{n}} c^{2} a_{1} 3 \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} \frac{d \eta}{\left[1-\frac{2\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} v_{1}(\eta)^{1} / 2}{\eta}\right]}\left(1+A_{1} \sigma_{1} \phi\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{gathered}
=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} \alpha_{1}^{3} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta \\
+4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} \alpha_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta}\left\{\frac{1}{\left[1-\frac{2\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} v_{1}(\eta)}{1 / 2}\left(1+A_{1} \sigma_{1} \phi\right)\right.}\right\}^{1}-1
\end{gathered}
$$

which becomes, after simple manipulation,

$$
\begin{align*}
& +4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} \alpha_{1} 3 \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta}\left\{\frac{1}{\left[1-\frac{2\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} v_{1}(\eta)}{\eta}\right]} 1 / 2-1\right\} d . i \\
& -4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} \alpha_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\left[1-\frac{2\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} v_{1}(\eta)}{\eta}\right]^{1 / 2}}\left(1+A_{1} \sigma_{1} \phi\right) . \tag{3.74}
\end{align*}
$$

Using this equation and the corresponding equation for the completemodel terms together with the interfacial boundary condition (3.45), equation (3.73) for the
difference in the binding energies becomes

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right)_{s}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{z}\left\{a_{1}^{3} \int_{\eta_{j}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta}\left[\frac{1}{\left(1-\frac{2\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} v_{1}(\eta)}{\eta}\right)^{1 / 2}}-1\right] d \eta\right. \\
& -a^{3} \int_{\xi_{i}}^{\xi s} \frac{d v}{d \xi}\left[\frac{1}{\left.\left(1-\frac{8 \sigma v(\xi)}{\xi}\right)^{1} / 2^{-1}\right]} d \xi\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { (3.75) }
\end{aligned}
$$

On expanding, we find that, in the classical limit,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { (3.76) }
\end{aligned}
$$

the superscript 1 denoting classical values. This formula gives (in the classical limit), the excess in the binding energy of a composite model over that of the complete (no envelope) model with the same central density, the internal energy being included in the Lass density.

To evaluate this expression we consider the quantity $I_{n_{1}}\left(\eta_{s}\right)$ defined by

$$
I_{n_{1}}\left(\eta_{s}\right)=\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta-A_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{\mathrm{S}}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta \cdot \text { (3.77) }
$$

Using equation (3.29) in the classical limit,
i.e. $\frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta}=\phi^{n} I^{n}{ }^{2}$, we have

$$
A_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta=A_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s} n_{1}+1} \eta^{2} d \eta
$$

and on integrating by parts. we find that
$A_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi \frac{d v_{I}}{d \eta} d \eta=\frac{A_{1}}{3}\left[\eta^{3} \phi^{n_{1}+1}\right]_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}}-A_{1} \frac{\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{3} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi^{n_{1}} 3 \frac{d \phi}{d \eta} d \eta$.

Using the generalization of the Lane-Emden equation (3.28) in the classical limit we obtain

$$
A_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta=-\frac{A_{1}}{3}\left[\eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1}\right]+A_{1} \frac{\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{3} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta
$$

where we have used the condition that $\phi\left(\eta_{\mathrm{S}}\right)=0$ at the surface Hence equation (3.77) becomes, on using (3.78) ,

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{n_{1}}=\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left[1-\frac{A_{1}}{3}\right] \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{5}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta+\frac{A_{1}}{3} \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}{ }^{n_{1}+1} \tag{3.79}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using this formula, together with a similar formula in terms of the core variables, in equation (3.76) we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}(1)_{n\left(E_{b}\right)}^{(I)}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2}\left\{\alpha_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1} \frac{\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{3}\left(3-A_{1}\right) x\right. \\
& x \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s i}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta-a^{3} \sigma \frac{4}{3}(3-A) \int_{\xi_{i}}^{\xi_{s}} \frac{v}{\zeta} \frac{d v}{d z} a+x_{1}{ }^{3} \sigma_{1} \frac{A_{1}}{3} \eta_{i} \phi_{i} n_{1}+1 \\
& \left.-a^{3} \sigma \frac{A}{3} \zeta_{i}^{3} \epsilon_{i}^{4}\right\} \cdot(3.80)
\end{aligned}
$$

From the interfacial boundary conditions (3.41) and (3.45) it follows that
$E_{b}^{(1)}-\left(E_{b}\right)^{(1)}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}}^{c^{2}}\left\{a_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1} \frac{\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{3}\left(3-A_{1}\right) \int_{j_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta\right.$
$-a^{3} \sigma \frac{4}{3}(3-A)$

If the interface is at the centre of the configuration, equation (3.81) gives
$\left(E_{b}\right)^{(1)}-\left(E_{b}\right) \frac{(1)}{\xi s}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}}^{c^{2}}\left\{\sigma_{1} a_{1}^{3}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{\left(3-A_{1}\right)}{3} \int_{0}^{\frac{\pi_{s}}{\xi_{s}}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta\right.$
$\left.-a^{3} \sigma^{4}(3-A) \int_{0}^{\frac{v}{\xi}} \frac{d v_{0}}{d \xi} d\right\}$,
and this is just the difference in binding energies of two complete models, one being a configuration for which the equation of state is given by (2.31) and the other being a configuration whose equation of state is given by (3.5). If $\beta \underset{\sim}{\sim}$, then from (3.7) it follows that $A \simeq 3$ and hence the equation
of state of the core is approximately identical in the form with that of $3 n$ adiabatic fluid of index 3 . Consequently,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(E_{b}\right)^{(I)}=0 \tag{3.83}
\end{equation*}
$$

in accordance with the usual classical result ${ }^{(1)}$. Thus for an adiabatic fluid sphere of index $n_{1}$, we. have $A_{1}=\frac{1}{r-1}=n_{1}$, and (3.83) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{b}(1)=4 \pi \rho_{E_{c}} c^{2} \sigma_{1} a_{1}^{3}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{\left(3-n_{1}\right)}{3} \int_{0}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta \tag{3.84}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, in terms of the mass inside coordinate radius r, we have

$$
E_{b}(1)=\frac{3-n_{1}}{3} \int_{0}^{R} \frac{\operatorname{Gin}_{r} d M_{r}}{I},
$$

and this becomes on using (3.63) and (3.64),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{F}_{\mathrm{b}}(1)=\frac{n_{1}-3}{3} \Omega, \tag{3.85}
\end{equation*}
$$

Which is just the usual expression for the binding energy (in the classical limit) in terms of the
gravitational potential energy - ${ }^{(1,6)}$
If $\beta \cong 0$ in the core (so that (3.83) holds), it follows from equation (3.81) that

$$
\begin{gather*}
\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{b}}^{(1)}=4 \pi \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}} \sigma_{1} a_{1}{ }_{\mathrm{c}}{ }^{2}\left\{\left.\frac{\left(\mathrm{n}_{1}+1\right)}{3}\left(3-\mathrm{A}_{1}\right)\right|_{\eta_{\mathrm{s}}} ^{\eta_{1}} \frac{d v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{\eta_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta\right.  \tag{3.86}\\
\\
\left.+\eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1}\left(-\frac{A_{1}}{3}-1\right)\right\}
\end{gather*}
$$

In particular, if the envelope corresponds to that of an adiabatic fluid of minded $n_{1}$ so that $A_{1}=\frac{1}{\gamma-1}=n_{1}$, equation (3.86) gives the following expression for the (classical) binding energy of a complete model

$$
\begin{gather*}
E_{b}^{(1)=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} \sigma_{1} \alpha_{1}{ }^{3} c^{2}\left\{\frac{n_{1}+1}{3}\left(3-n_{1}\right)\right]_{r_{i}}^{n_{s}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta} \\
\left.+\eta_{i}{ }^{3} \phi_{i}{ }^{n_{1}+1}\left(\frac{n_{1}}{3}-1\right)\right\} \tag{3.87}
\end{gather*}
$$

In terms of the dimensionless envelope variables $\left(\eta, \phi, v_{I}(\eta)\right.$ ) equation ( $I, 7$ ) of Appendix $I$ becomes

$$
\begin{gathered}
\frac{5-n_{1}}{3} G\left(4 \pi \rho_{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{C}}} a_{1}^{3}\right)^{2} \frac{1}{a_{i}} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{\mathrm{S}}} \frac{v_{1}(\eta)}{n} \frac{d v_{1}(\eta)}{\eta_{i} \eta} d \eta \\
=G\left(4 \pi \rho_{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{C}}} a_{1}^{3}\right)^{\geq}\left(\frac{v_{1}\left(\eta_{S^{\prime}}\right)^{2}}{a_{1} \eta_{s}}-\frac{v_{1}\left(r_{1}\right)^{2}}{a_{1} \eta_{i}}\right) \\
80
\end{gathered}
$$

$+\left(n_{1}+1\right) 4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} \alpha_{1}{ }^{3} \sigma_{1} c^{2} v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right) \phi_{i}-\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{4 \pi \rho}{3} g_{g_{1}} \alpha_{1}{ }^{3} \sigma_{1} c^{2} \alpha_{i}{ }^{n_{1}+1} \eta_{i}^{3}$,
which may be written,
$\frac{5-n_{1}}{3} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta}=\left[\frac{v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)^{2}}{\eta_{s}}-\frac{v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right)^{2}}{\eta_{i}}\right]+v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right) \phi_{i}-\frac{\eta_{i}}{3} \phi_{i}^{3}{ }^{n_{1}+1}$.
Consequently, equation (3.87) for the binding energy (in the classical limit) of a composite model in which the equation of state in the core is such that equation (3.83) holds, the equation of state for the envelope being that of an adiabatic. fluid of index $n_{1}$, becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{b}(1)=4 \pi \rho_{E_{c}} \sigma_{1_{1}} \alpha_{1}^{3} c^{2} J \eta_{i}, \tag{3.89}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{align*}
& J \eta_{i}=\frac{\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(3-n_{1}\right)}{5-n_{1}}\left\{\left(\frac{v_{1}\left(n_{s}\right)^{2}}{n_{s}}-\frac{v_{1}\left(n_{i}\right)^{2}}{n_{i}}\right)+v_{1}\left(n_{i}\right) \phi_{i}\right\} \\
& +\frac{2\left(n_{1}-3\right)}{5-n_{1}} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1} n_{i}^{3} . \tag{3.90}
\end{align*}
$$

We may consider $J \eta_{i}$ as a 'measure' of the classical binding energy (of the composite model) as a function of the position of the interface, given the central
rest-danaive and the central pressure. The graph of $J \eta_{i}$ (for various indices $n_{l}$ ) as a function of the position of the interface is shown in Fig.I. For a given index $n_{1}$ of the envelope, we see that the binding energy decreases as the position of the interface lies farther from the centre. In Newtonian theory the condition for marginal stability of an adiabatic fluid is $r=4 / 3$ (which corresponds to a polytrope of index $n=3$ ) and the condition for instability is $r<4 / 3$ (or $n_{1} \geqslant 3$ ).(3) The condition for instability is equivalent to $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{b}} \leq 0$. In other words in Newtonian theory, a negative binding energy is a necessary and sufficient condition for the instability of an adiabatic fluid spbere, and the higher the binding energy the more stable the model. ${ }^{\dagger}$ This follows from the fact that the binding energy is the amount of energy required to disperse the constituent particles of the system to infinity against gravity. Thus a system with zero binding energy corresponds to marginal stability, and a tightly bound system has In passing, we see from equations (3.68) and (3.70) that $J \eta_{i}$ appears in the post-Newtonian term for the difference in the internal proper energies of the models, i。6.
 ${ }^{\dagger}$ As mentioned in Chapter 1 , this is not so in general relativity.


Fig. I.- The "measure' of the classical binding energy $J_{\eta_{i}}$ deffest in equation (3.98) versus the prosituo of the miterface ( $\xi_{i}$ ), for various values of' $n_{1}$. This e maximum value of each curve is seen to correspond with $\xi_{i}=0$, ,e. when this menterface is at the crit $\vec{e}$ and fence the configuration fins no core.
a high binding onargyo from Fig. 1 we see that, for
a given index $n_{1}$ in the envelope, a model for Which the interface is nearer the centre is more stable than a similar model (same central pressuce and density) with the interface farther from the centre.

When the post-Newtonian terms are taken into consideration, instabilities can occur even when the binding energy is positive. ( 1,7 ) The effect of an envelope on the magnitude of the binding energy will now be considered from the standpoint of general relativitye Equation (3.75) becomes, in the postNewtonian approximation,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(E_{b}\right)-\left(\Psi_{b}\right)_{\xi}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2}\left\{a_{1}^{3}\left(n_{1}+1\right) c_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta_{i}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta}\right. \\
& \left.+\alpha_{1} 3 \frac{3}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} \sigma_{1}^{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{S}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta^{2}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta+\left.\alpha^{3} A \sigma\right|_{\xi_{i}} ^{\xi_{S}} \frac{d v}{d} \theta\left[40 \frac{V}{\xi}-A \sigma \theta\right] d\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

from which we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(E_{b}\right)-\left(E_{b}\right)_{\zeta s}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} a_{1}{ }^{3} \sigma_{1}\left\{\frac{n_{1}}{3} n_{i}{ }^{3} \phi_{i}{ }^{n_{1}+1}+\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(\frac{n_{1}}{3} 1\right)\right. \\
& \left.x \int_{\eta_{i}}^{n_{S}} \frac{\phi^{1} \eta^{2}}{\eta}\left(\eta^{2} \frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right) d \eta-\frac{a^{3}}{\alpha_{1}} \frac{\sigma}{\sigma_{1}} \xi_{i}^{3} \theta_{i}\right\}^{4}+4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}}{ }^{2} \alpha_{1}{ }^{3} \sigma_{1}{ }^{2}\left\{\frac{n_{1}+1}{2} \phi_{i} n_{1}+1\right. \\
& \times \eta_{i}^{4}\left(\frac{d \phi}{d \eta_{i}}\right)_{1}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+2}-\frac{3\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \alpha^{2 n_{1}+1} \eta^{4} d \eta-3\left(n_{1}+1\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.-6 \int^{\text {Fin }} \theta^{\left.7<^{4} d \xi-12\right)^{5}} \theta^{5} \xi^{2} \xi^{\xi}\right\}= \tag{3.92}
\end{align*}
$$

This may be written in the form

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right) \xi_{s}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} \sigma_{1} a_{1}^{3} c^{2} J \eta_{i}\right. \\
& -4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1}^{2} c^{2}\left\{\frac{n_{1}-1}{2} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1} \eta_{i}^{2} v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right)+\left(n_{1}+1\right) \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}-2}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

F he derivation of formula (3.92) will be found in Appendix II.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.+\frac{3}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{n_{s}} \phi_{i}^{2 n_{1}+1} n_{i}^{4} d \eta+3\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{n_{s}} \phi^{n_{1}+2} \eta^{2} d \eta\right\} \\
& +4 \pi \rho_{E_{c}} a^{3} \sigma^{2} c^{2}\left\{2 \theta_{i}^{4} \xi_{i}^{2} v\left(\xi_{i}\right)+4 \xi_{i}^{3} \theta_{i}{ }^{5}+6 \int_{\xi_{i}}^{\xi_{s}} \theta_{j}^{7 k^{4}} d \xi+12 \int_{\xi_{i}}^{\left.\theta^{5} \xi^{2} d \xi\right\},}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

(3.93)
where

$$
J \eta_{i .}(1)=\left\{\frac{n_{1}}{3} \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1}+\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(\frac{n_{1}}{3}-1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{n_{s}} \frac{\phi^{n_{1}} \eta^{2}}{\eta}\left(\eta^{2} \frac{\partial \phi}{d \eta}\right) d \eta-\frac{a^{3}}{a_{1}} \frac{\sigma^{3}}{\sigma_{1}} \xi_{i}^{3} e_{i}^{4}\right\}
$$

(3.94)

It is easily verified that in the classical limit equation (3.93) reduces to equation (3.89).

Using the interfacial boundary conditions (3.43), (3.44), (3.45) and (3.46), equations (3.93) and (3.94) yield

$$
\begin{align*}
& E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right) \underset{s}{ }=4 \pi \rho_{c_{c}} a_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1} c^{2} J \eta_{i}^{(1)}-4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1}^{a} c^{2}\left(n_{1}-3\right) \eta_{i}^{3}{\rho_{1}}_{1}^{n+2} \\
& -4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} \alpha_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1} \alpha_{c}{ }^{2}\left\{\frac{3}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{n_{s}} \phi^{2 n_{1}+1} \eta^{4} d \eta+3\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{n_{s} n_{1}+2} \eta^{2} d \eta\right\} \\
& \left.+4 \pi \rho_{c} a^{3} \sigma^{2} c^{2}\left\{6 \int_{\xi_{i}}^{\xi_{s}} \theta^{7} \xi^{4} d \xi+12 \int_{\xi_{i}} \theta^{5} \xi^{2} d\right\}\right\} 0 \tag{3.95}
\end{align*}
$$

where
$J n_{i}(1)=\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(\frac{n_{1}}{3}-1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{n_{S}} \frac{\phi^{n_{1}} n^{2}}{\eta}\left(\eta^{2} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \eta}\right) d \eta+\left(\frac{n_{1}}{3}-1\right) \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1}$.

This is the desired expression for the difference ir the binding energies of (1) a composite model for which the equation of state in the core corresponds to that for a fluid sphere whose equation of state is (3.5) with $A=3$, and for which the equation of state in the envelope is that for an adiabatic fluid of index $n_{1}$ and (2) a complete model for which the equation of state throughout is the same as that of the core in (1).

Before giving any numerical results, we shall check the above against that obtained by Fowler (7) for a complete model consisting of a mixture of ideal gas and radiation in which the ratio of the gas pressure to the total pressure is extremely small. Clearly, from equations (3.95) and (3.96), when either (i) the interface extends to the surface, or (ii) $n_{1}=3$, it follows that $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{b}}-\left(\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{b}}\right)_{\mathcal{F}_{s}}=0$, as expected a When the interface extends to the centre, ie. $\xi_{i} \rightarrow 0, \eta_{i} \rightarrow 0$,

We have, for the difference between the binding energies of two complete models, one being a sphere With equation of state of the form $p=K_{1} \rho_{g}{ }^{1+\frac{1}{n_{1}}}$ and the other an adiabatic sphere of index 3 .

$$
\begin{align*}
& E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right)_{\xi_{s}}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a_{1}^{3} C_{1} c^{2} J \eta_{S} .  \tag{1}\\
& -4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a_{1}^{3} c_{1}^{2} c^{a}\left\{\frac{3}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{0}^{\eta_{S}} \phi^{2 n_{1}+1} \eta^{4} d \eta+3\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{0}^{\eta_{s} n_{1}+2} \eta^{2} d \eta\right\} \\
& +4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} \sigma^{2} c^{2}\left\{6 \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \theta^{7} \xi^{4} \alpha \xi+12 \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \theta^{5} \xi^{2} d \xi\right\}^{2} \tag{3.97}
\end{align*}
$$

A massive sphere in which $\beta \sim 0$ corresponds to one with equation of state (3.5), A (defined in equation (3.7)) being equal to 3 and hence the classical binding energy is zero. Since the third term in equation (3.97) does not depend on $n_{1}$, we should expect that the first and second terms correspond to $E_{b}$ and the third to $\left(E_{b}\right)_{\xi s}, v i z$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.-\left(E_{b}\right)_{p_{s}}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} \sigma^{2} c^{2}\left\{6 \int_{0}^{\frac{5}{5}} \theta^{7} \xi^{4} a\right\}+12 \int_{0}^{5} \theta^{5} \xi^{2} d\right\} \tag{3.98}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, Fowler's expression for the total energy $E$ of a fluid sphere with $\beta \sim 0$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}=\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{R} \operatorname{prN}_{r} d r+\frac{6 \pi G^{2}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{R} \rho M_{r}^{2} d r \tag{3.99}
\end{equation*}
$$

which becomes on introducing tho dimensionless variables defined in equations (3.8), (3.9), (3.10), (3.11), and (3.12),

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E=\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{3}} \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} \sigma c^{2} \rho_{g_{C}} a^{2} \int_{0}^{3} \theta^{4} \xi v(\underset{j}{6}) d \xi+\frac{6 \pi G^{2}}{c^{2}} \rho_{g_{c}}\left(4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3}\right)^{2} a \int_{0}^{\zeta} \theta^{3} v^{2} \varepsilon_{j}
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, to the first post-Newtonian approximation, $E=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} \sigma^{2} c^{2}\left\{-8 \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \xi^{3} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi} d \xi+24 \int_{0}^{\frac{j}{s}} \theta^{3} \xi^{4}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)^{2} d \xi\right\}$. (3.100)

Now

$$
\int_{0}^{\zeta} \theta^{4} \operatorname{c}^{3} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi} \xi=-\frac{1}{4} \int_{0}^{5} \int_{0}^{4}\left[\theta^{4 d^{2} \theta} \frac{d \xi^{2}}{s}+4 \theta^{3}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)^{2}\right] d \xi
$$

85
and, to the order of approximation considered,

$$
\frac{d}{d \xi}\left(\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)=-\xi^{2} \theta^{3}
$$

and thus

$$
-\xi^{2} \frac{d^{2} \theta}{d \xi^{2}}=\xi^{2} \theta^{3}+2 \xi \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}
$$

Consequently,

$$
\int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \theta^{4} \xi \frac{a d \theta}{d \xi} d \xi-\int_{0}^{\xi} \theta^{3} \xi^{4}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)^{2} d \xi+\frac{1}{4} \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \xi^{4} d \xi+\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{\xi s} \xi^{3} \theta^{4} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi} \xi
$$

and hence

$$
\int_{0}^{\zeta s} \theta^{3} \xi^{4}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)^{2} d \xi=\frac{1}{4} \int_{0}^{\xi s} \theta^{7} \xi^{4} d \xi-\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{\xi s} \xi^{3} \frac{4 \pi}{d \xi} d \xi \cdot(3.101)
$$

Using this result, equation (3.100) can be rewritten in the form

$$
E=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} \pi^{2} c^{2}\left\{6 \int_{0}^{\xi s} \theta^{7} \frac{\xi}{4}^{4} d-20 \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \xi^{3} \frac{4 d \theta}{d \xi} d t\right\}
$$

which becomes, on integrating the last integral by parts,

$$
E=4 \pi \rho_{c} a^{3} c^{2} c^{2}\left\{6 \int_{0}^{\left.\theta^{7} \xi^{4} d \xi+12 \int_{0}^{5} \xi^{2} \theta^{5} d\right\}}\right\}
$$

which is identical with equation (3.98), the required result. Thus, as expected, equation (3.102) represents the negative binding energy $-\left(E_{b}\right)_{s}$ of the complete configuration considered.

Using this result, we can readily obtain the binding energy of the composite model under consideration. For, from equations (3.95) and (3.102), the binding energy of this model is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}=4 \pi \rho_{G_{c}} a_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1} c^{2} J \eta_{i}(1)-4 \pi \rho_{G_{c}} a_{1}{ }^{3} \sigma_{1}{ }^{2} c^{2}\left(n_{1}-3\right) \eta_{i}{ }^{3} \sigma_{i}{ }^{n_{1}+2}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& -4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} \sigma^{2} c^{2}\left\{\sigma \int_{0}^{\xi_{i}} \theta^{7} \xi^{4} d \xi+12 \int_{0}^{\xi_{i}} \xi^{2} \theta^{5} d\right\} \text {, } \tag{3.103}
\end{align*}
$$

which may be conveniently written in the form

$$
\frac{E_{1}}{4 \pi \rho_{g_{c} a_{1}} \sigma_{\sigma_{1} c^{2}}}=J \eta_{i}(1)-\sigma_{1} \prod_{n_{1}}
$$

Using exprossion (3.32) for the total mass $M$ and equation (3.41), we finally obtain the following useful formula for the binding energy of the composite model considered,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{E_{b}}{M c^{2}}=\frac{\sigma}{v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)}\left(\frac{\theta_{i}^{4}}{\phi_{i} n_{1}+1}\right)\left[J \eta_{i}^{(1)}-\sigma\left(\frac{1}{\theta_{i}}\right)^{\frac{3-n_{1}}{n_{1}}} \prod_{n_{1}}\right] \tag{3.105}
\end{equation*}
$$

(VI) NUMERICAL RESULMS

In solving the equations of equilibrium for various positions of the interface and various values of $n_{1}$, we shall here assume that $f$, the ratio of the gas pressure to the total pressure, is extremely smell in the core ${ }^{*}$. From consideration of the graphs given by Tooper ${ }^{(1)}$ for the binding energy of complete models, the maximum binding energy of a composite configuration as a function of the parameter $\sigma$ may be expected to occur for small values of $\sigma$, and so we solve numerically (with the aid of the trapezoidal rule) the equations of hydrostatic equilibrium (3.28) and (3.29), assuming that $\sigma \ll 1$, for various positions of the interface $\mathcal{J}_{\mathrm{i}}$, subject to the boundary conditions. (3.43), (3.47) and (3.48). The surface

[^1]91
value $\eta_{s}$ for which $\phi\left(\eta_{s}\right)=0$ is determined subject to the approximation $\phi\left(\eta_{s}\right)<10^{-3}$. Although this approximate method is rather rough, the results obtained give a general picture of the models under consideration, and seem to be intuitively reasonable. A selection of the values obtained in this way for $\eta_{\circ} \varnothing$ and $v_{1}(\eta)$ for various $\xi_{i}$ is given in Table I. Fig. 2 shows graphs of the post-Newtonian term $\prod_{n_{1}}$, in the formula (3.104) for the dimensionless binding energy as a function of $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$. We see that, for a given $n_{1}, \int\left[n_{1}\right.$ decreases as $\xi_{i}$ increases, which means that this term has a greater effect on the binding energy of the composite model the nearer the interface is to the centre.

On page $\mathbb{E L}$ above, $J \eta_{i}$ was defined as the clossical 'measure' of the binding energy, since this quantity indicates the change in the classical binding energy given the central rest-density and central pressure, for various values of $n_{I}$ and various posetins of the interface. In the same way, from equation (3.104), we may define $J \eta_{i}{ }^{(1)}-\sigma_{1} \prod_{l_{1}}$ as the relativistic 'measure' of the binding energy. Since $\prod\left[n_{1}\right.$ decreases rapidly as $\xi_{i}$ increases for $\xi_{i} \leqslant 2$, 93


 ricentany inmbich $\xi_{i}$.
and tapers off for larger values of $\mathcal{F}_{i}$, and since $\prod\left[n_{1}>\prod_{n_{2}}\right.$ for $n_{1}>n_{2}$ for a given value of $\xi_{i}$, it appears that, for small values of $\left.\xi_{i}, J \eta_{i}{ }^{(1)}-\sigma_{1}\right]\left[n_{1}\right.$ decreases with increasing $n_{1}$ as in the classical case, whereas for larger values of $\xi_{i}$ it is not possible to make this inference sines the value of $\left.J \eta_{i}{ }^{(1)}-\sigma_{1}\right]\left[n_{1}\right.$ is more sensitive to the value of $\sigma_{1}$. But we can say that for large $\sigma_{1}$, and $\xi_{i} i n 2.5$ (which implies $J \eta_{i}$ small), this measure of the binding energy is negative.

In Fig. 3 and Fig. 4 the binding energy per unit mass is displayed as a function of the parameter $\sigma$ for various positions of the interface ( $\xi_{i}$ ), $n_{1}$ being 1 in Fig. 3 and $n_{1}$ being 2 in Fig. 4 . We see that for a given $n_{l}$ in the envelope, the binding energy decreases with increasing $\xi_{i}$ for the range of values considered. In other words, for a given value of $n_{l}$, the nearer the interface is to the centre the larger the binding energy. The above conclusions soncerning the so-called 'measure' of the binding energy can be extended to the actual binding energy, and indeed for $\xi_{i} \geq 2.5$ (at least for $n_{1}=1$ ) the value of the binding energy is sensitive to the value of $\sigma$, even fer


Fir. 3 - The dimensionless binding energy given by equation (3.114) versus, the parameter $\sigma_{i}$ for $n_{1}=1$ in the ennelofere, for various pisthions of that interface $\xi i$.


Fig. 4 - The dimensionless birding energy given By equation (J.114). versus the parameter $\sigma$, for $n_{1}=2$ in this envelope, for various positions of the interface.
small values of this parameter.
For complete models, using Chandrasekhar's variational principle ${ }^{(8)}$, Tooper ${ }^{(4,5, \tilde{6})}$ has shown that instability sets in at the first peak of the binding energy as a function of $\sigma$. If the same were true for composite models, it would mean that in Fig. 3 instability would occur at the value of $\sigma$ for which the binding energy is a maximum for a given model, and the model is unstable for larger values of $\sigma$, even theugh the binding energy is positive.

The totel energy of ${ }^{2}$ fluid sphere exclusive of the rest-mass energy when infinitely dispersed from its equilibrium state is equal in magnitude but opposite in sign to the binding energy, and this allows ui to give a simple explanation of the onset of instability at the maximum of the binding enorgy regarded as a function of $\sigma$. Suppose $\sigma_{m}$ is the value of $\sigma$ at which the binding energy is a maximum or at which the interual energy required for bydrostatic equilibrium is a minimum. Then, if we consider the adiabatic expansion of a model for which $\sigma>\sigma_{m}$, the binding energy would be increased; in other words, the equilibrium energy required after expansion would be less than that required before the expansion, and
so further expansion woulin ensue. On the other hand, for a model for which $\sigma<\sigma_{m}$, the opposite is true: after expansion more internal energy would be required to maintain equilibrium, but since this is not forthcoming (it being assumed that there is no energy generation in the core) the expansion stops. Consider next adiabatic contraction. In a configuration for which $\sigma>\sigma_{m}$, the binding energy would be reduced and hence the energy required for hydrostatic equilibrium would be increased; since this energy is not made aveilable in the adiabatic contraction, further collapse must ensue. Again. for a configuration for which $\sigma<\mathcal{C}_{m}$, the opposite would be the case. Following contraction, less internal energy would be required to maintain equilibrium, and since this excess energy cannot be emitted contraction stops. Thus we see that $\sigma_{m}$, the valua of $\sigma$ corresponding to maximum binding energy, may be regarded as the critical value of $\sigma$ at which instability sets $i n_{0}$.

From Figo. 3 and Figo.4, we can also see how the position of the interface affects stability. Pur a given $n_{1}$ in the envelope, as. $\xi_{i}$ increases, (i.e. as the model cunsists of more and more core)
the maximuru in the binding anergy as a function of $\sigma$ moves to the left of the diagram, i.e. occurs for smaller values of $\bar{U}$. Moreover, for large values of $\xi_{i}$ (i.e. $\xi_{i}$ close to $\xi_{S}$ ), the binding energy is always negative. For $n_{1 i}=3$ (or equivalently $\xi_{i}=\xi_{S}$ ), the classical binding energy is zero, as can be seen from equations (3.89) and (3.90) or ( 3.96 ) and ( 3.104 ), and the post-Newtonian terms are negative. Thus, in tilis cas3, the binding energy is always negative, and these objects are unstable over the full range of values of $G$. But even in the case of small $\xi_{i}$, the models can become unstable, for sufficiently large values of $\sigma$, even when the binding energy is positive.

The application of an envelope to a core (for which $n_{1}=3$ ) has the effect of increasing the binding ecergy and produces a peak in the graph representing it as a function of $\sigma$. The smaller the interfacial radius, the higher is this peak and the larger the value of $\sigma_{m}$ at which it occurs. For a given $\xi_{i}$, We find that, the smaller the value ol $n_{1}$, the larger the value of $\bar{G}_{m}$ at which the peak in the binding energy occurs.

From the nhove cousideraijons we can draw the following general conclusions. Given a core consisting of matter and radiation in which $\beta$, the ratio of the gas pressure to the total pressure, is an extremely small constant (such a core may be regarded as a classical polytrope of index $n=3$ ) and an envelope fitted onto this core subject to the usual interfacial continuity conditions, the envelope being an adiabatic spherical shell of index $n_{1}<3$, we conclude that the envelope has a significant influence on the stability of the whole system in the sense that, the smaller the interfacial radius, the greater the range of central density compatible with stability.

SUMMARY OF SOLUTIONS OF EQUATIONS (3.28) AND (3.29) FOR VARIOUS $\xi_{i}$.

| $\xi_{i}$ | $\theta_{i}$ | $v\left(\xi_{i}\right)$ | $n_{i}$ | ${ }^{\dagger}$ i | $v_{1}\left(n_{i}\right)$ | 7 | 6 | $\nabla_{1}(\eta)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.0 | 1.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 1.0 | 0.0 | 1.0 | 0.84 | 0.30 |
| 0.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.45 | 1.74 |
| 0.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.05 | 3.11 |
| 0.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.14 | 0.0 | 3.14 |
| 0.5 | 0.96 | 0.04 | 0.68 | 0.88 | 0.09 | 0.9 | 0.84 | 0.2 |
| 0.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 1.5 | 0.64 | 0.82 |
| 0.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.44 | 1.6 |
| 0.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.1 | 0.02 | 3.0 |
| 1.0 | 0.85 | 0.25 | 1.21 | 0.62 | 0.44 | 1.3 | 0.59 | 0.54 |
| 1.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 1.5 | 0.52 | 0.76 |
| 1.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.35 | 1.4 |
| 1.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.03 | 2.5 |
| 1.5 | 0.72 | 0.63 | 1.53 | 0.37 | 0.66 | 1.6 | 0.34 | 0.75 |
| 1.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.23 | 1. 1 |
| 1.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.5 | 0.10 | 1.5 |
| 1.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.9 | 0.01 | 1.7 |
| 2.0 | 0.58 | 1.05 | 1.65 | 0.20 | 0.58 | 1.74 | 0.17 | 0.6 |
| 2.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.12 | 0.8 |
| 2.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.4 | 0.04 | 0.9 |
| 2.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.7 | 0.003 | 1.0 |


| $\xi_{i}$ | $\theta_{i}$ | $v\left(\xi_{i}\right)$ | $\eta_{i}$ | $\phi_{i}$ | $v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right)$ | $\eta$ | $\varnothing$ | $v_{1}(n)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2.5 | 0.46 | 1.40 | 1.63 | 0.10 | 0.39 | 1.7 | 0.08 | 0.4 . |
| 2.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.04 | 0.48 |
| 2.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.2 | 0.02 | 0.51 |
| 2.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.4 | 0.004 | 0.53 |
| 3.0 | 0.36 | 1.66 | 1.52 | 0.05 | 0.22 | 1.6 | 0.04 | 0.22 |
| 3.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 1.7 | 0.03 | 0.23 |
| 3.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 1.8 | 0.02 | 0.24 |
| 3.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.1 | 0.002 | 0.25 |


| $\xi_{i}$ | $\theta_{i}$ | $\mathrm{v}\left(\xi_{i}\right)$ | $\eta_{i}$ | $\square_{i}$ | $\mathrm{v}_{1}\left(n_{i}\right)$ | $\eta$ | $\not$ | $\mathrm{v}_{1}(\eta)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.0 | 1.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 1.0 | 0.0 | 1.0 | 0.84 | 0.29 |
| 0.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.49 | 1.49 |
| 0.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.16 | 2.56 |
| 0.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.65 | 0.0 | 2.71 |
| 0.5 | 0.96 | 0.04 | 0.6 | 0.92: | 0.07 | 1.0 | 0.80 | 0.28 |
| 0.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.48 | 1.40 |
| 0.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.15 | 2.50 |
| 0.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.6 | 0.01 | 2.67 |
| 1.0 | 0.85 | 0.25 | 1.06 | 0.73 | 0.3 | 1.2 | 0.69 | 0.40 |
| 1.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.45 | 2.20 |
| 1.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.17 | 2.2 |
| 1.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.7 | 0.02 | 2.4 |


| $\mathrm{n}_{1}=1.5$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\xi 2$ | $\theta_{i}$ |  | $\eta_{i}$ | $\phi_{i}$ | $\bar{F}_{1}\left(n_{i}\right)$ | $\eta$ | $\square$ | $\mathrm{v}_{1}(n)$ |
| 1.5 | 0.72 | 0.63 | 1.31 | 0.52 | 0.42 | 1.5 | 0.46 | 0.55 |
| 1.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.34 | 0.96 |
| 1.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.13 | 1.64 |
| 1.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.9 | 0.001 | 1.8 |
| 2.0 | 0.58 | 1.05 | 1.39 | 0.34 | 0.34 | 1.6 | 0.3 | 0.42 |
| 20.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.22 | 0.65 |
| 2.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.11 | 1.0 |
| 2.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 4.1 | 0.006 | 1.2 |
| 2.5 | 0.46 | 1. 40 | 1.32 | 0.21 | 0.2 | 1.5 | 0.2 | 0.24 |
| 2.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.15 | 0.33 |
| 2.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.08 | 0.53 |
| 20.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 4.4 | 0.005 | 0.68 |
| 3.0 | 0.36 | 1.66 | 1.2 | 0.13 | 0.10 | 2.0 | 0.08 | 0.17 |
| 3.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.05 | 0.27 |
| 3.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 4.0 | 0.02 | 0.35 |
| 3.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 5.2 | 0.001 | 0.38 |
| $n_{1}=2$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3 i | $\theta_{i}$ | V( $\mathrm{Jin}_{2}$ ) | $\eta_{i}$ | $\phi_{\text {i }}$ | $v_{1}\left(\eta_{1}\right)$ | $\eta$ | $\phi$ | $\mathrm{V}_{1}(\eta)$ |
| 0.0 | 1.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 1.0 | 0.0 | 1.0 | 0.85, | 0.27 |
| 0.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.52 | 1.30 |
| 0.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.24 | 2.16 |
| 0.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 4.35 | 0.0 | 2.41 |

TABLE I continued

| 3 3 | $\theta_{i}$ | $v\left(Y_{i}\right)$ | $\eta_{i}$ | $\varnothing_{i}$ | $v_{1}\left(n_{i}\right)$ | $\eta$ | $\varnothing$ | $\mathrm{v}_{1}(\eta)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.5 | 0.96 | 0.04 | 0.5 | 0.94 | 0.04 | 2.0 | 0.8 | 0.3 |
| 0.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 2.0 | 0.5 | 1.2 |
| 0.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.25 | 2.1 |
| 0.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 4.3 | 0.003 | 2.4 |
| 1.0 | 0.85 | 0.25 | 0.99 | 0.8 | 0.24 | 2.0 | 0.5 | 1.2 |
| 1.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.23 | 2.0 |
| 1.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 4.0 . | 0.06 | 2.2 |
| 1.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 4.48 | 0.006 | 2.27 |
| 1.5 | 0.72 | 0.63 | 1.25 | 0.61 | 0.36 | 2.0 | 0.42 | 0.9 |
| 1.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.23 | 1.5 |
| 1.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 4.0 | 0.09 | 1.86 |
| 1.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 4.9 | 0.001 | 1.9 |
| 2.0 | 0.58 | 1.05 | 1.34 | 0.44 | 0.32 | 2.0 | 0.3 | 0.6 |
| 2.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 3.0 | 0.2 | 1.0 |
| 2.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 4.0 | 0.1 | 1.3 |
| 2.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 5.7 | 0.002 | 1.44: |
| 2. 5 | 0.46 | 1.40 | 1.30 | 0.31 | 0.21 | 3.0 | 0.17 | 0.60 |
| 2.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 4.0 | 0.1 | 0.80 |
| 2.05 |  |  |  |  |  | 5.0 | 0.06 | 0.98 |
| 2.5 |  |  |  |  |  | 7.1 | 0.001 | 1.05 |
| 3.0 | 0.36 | 1.66 | 1.2 | 0.21 | 0.12 | 3.0 | 0.12 | 0.3 |
| 3.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 5.0 | 0.06 | 0.6 |
| 3.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 7.0 | 0.02 | 0.78 |
| 3.0 |  |  |  |  |  | 9.04 | 0.003 | 0.81 |

## REFERENCES

(1) Tooper, R.F., Astrophysical Journal, 142, 1541, 1965.
(2) Hoyle, Fo, and Fowler, WoA. Astrophysical Journal Supplement, 9, 201, 1964.
(3) Milne, E.A., Thermodynamics of the Stars, (Extracted from Handbuck der Astrophysik III), 1930.
(4) Tooper, RoF., Astrophysical Journal, 155, 145, 1969.
(5) Tooper, RoF., Astrophysical Journal, 143, 465, 1965.
(6) Tooper, R.F., Astrophysical Journal, 140, No.2, 434, 1964.
(7) Fowler, W. Ao, Reviews of Modern Physics, 35, 545, 1964.
(8) Chandrasekhar, S., Astrophysical Journal. 140 , 417, 1964.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { THE CRITICAI RADIUS FOR } \\
\text { COMPOSITE MODEIS }
\end{gathered}
$$

## (I) INTRODUCTION

In this chapter we shall determine, for various values of $\beta$ (ratio of the gas pressure to total pressure): in the core and for different positions of the interface, the critical radius $R_{c}$ at which instability sets in. We shall again base our analysis on the binding energy of the model, but it will now be considered as a function of $R$, the total radius of the configuration, instead of $\sigma$, the ratio of the central pressure to the central energy-density.

As before, we assume that the core is a mixture of ideal gas and radiation, and so the parameters, dimensionless variables and the equations of bydrostajic equilibrium are given by (3.7), (3.8), (3.9), (3.10), (3.11), (3.12), (3.13), (3.14) and (3.15). Also, the envelope is again taken to be an adiabatic shell of index $n_{1}$ and so is characterized by the equations (2.31), (3.22), (3.23), (3.25), (3.26), (3.28) and (3.29) with $A_{1}=n_{1}$. Thus the equation of state of the core is given in parametric form by
the equations

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=\mathbb{K}(\beta) \rho_{g}^{4} / 3, \quad \rho c^{2}=\rho_{g} c^{2}+\frac{\beta p}{\gamma-1}+3(1-\beta) p \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
K(\beta)=\left[\left(\frac{k}{\mu \mathrm{H}}\right)^{4} \frac{1-\beta}{\beta^{4}} \frac{3}{a}\right]^{1 / 3}, \quad(4.2)
$$

and where $\beta$ is now assumed to be a constant greater than zero. In the envelope the equation of state is given by equation (2.26) or (2.31) with $A_{1}=n_{2}$, and so in parametric form we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}=K(\beta) \rho_{\mathrm{g}}{ }^{1+1 / n_{1}} \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the energy-density is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho c^{2}=\rho_{g} c^{2}+n_{1} p \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

## (II) BINDING ENNERGY

As before, the interfacial boundary conditions are given by equations (3.43), (3.47) and (3.48), and the total binding energy is defined by equation (3.69), namely

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{b}}=\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{o}_{\mathrm{g}}}-\mathrm{Mc}^{2} \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbb{N C}^{2}$ is the total energy of the system, and 108
$E_{O_{g}}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{o_{g}}=\int_{0}^{R} 4 \pi \rho_{g} c^{2} e^{\lambda / 2} r^{2} d r \tag{4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, in terms of the envelope and the core we have,

$$
\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{o}_{g}}=4 \pi \int_{0}^{r_{j}}\left[\rho c^{2}-\frac{\beta p}{\gamma-1}+3(1-\beta) p\right] e^{\lambda / 2} n^{2} d x+4 \pi \int_{x_{i}}^{\left[\rho c^{2}-n_{1} p\right] e^{\lambda / 2} r^{p} d r}
$$

Substituting for $e^{\lambda / 2}$ from equation (21), i.e.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& e^{-\lambda}=1-2 G M_{r} / r c^{2} \text {, we have, } \\
& E_{o_{g}}=4 \pi \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \rho c^{2}\left(1-\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right)^{-1 / 2} r^{2} d r-4 \pi \int_{0}^{n_{i}}\left[\frac{\beta p}{r-1}-3(1-\beta) p X\left(1-\frac{2 G M}{r c^{2}}\right) r^{-1} d r\right. \\
& \\
& +4 \pi \int_{r_{i}}^{R} \rho c^{2}\left(1-\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right)^{-1 / 2} r^{3} d r-4 \pi \int_{r_{i}}^{R} p\left(1-\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}{ }^{-1 / 2} r^{2} d r .\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

Consequently, the binding energy for the configuration becomes, from equations (4.5) and (4.8) in the postNewtonian approximation,

$$
E_{b}=4 \pi \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \rho c^{2}\left(1+\frac{G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}+\frac{3}{2} \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{r^{2} c^{4}}\right) r^{2} d r-4 \pi \int_{0}^{r_{i}}\left[\frac{\beta p}{r-1}+3(1-\beta) p\right]\left(1+\frac{G M}{r c^{2}}\right) r^{2} d r
$$

$+4 \pi \int_{r_{i}}^{R} \rho o^{2}\left(1+\frac{G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}+\frac{3}{2} \cdot \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{r^{2} c^{4}}\right) r^{2} d r-4 \pi \int_{r_{i}}^{R} n_{1} p\left(1+\frac{G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right) r^{2} d r$ $-4 \pi \int_{0}^{R} \rho c^{2} r^{2} d r$.
and so

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}=\int_{0}^{R} \rho \frac{G M_{r_{1}}}{r} d V-\int_{0}^{r_{i}}\left[\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1}+3(1-\beta)\right] p\left(1+\frac{G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right) d V-\int_{n_{1} p\left(1+\frac{G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right) d V}^{R} \int_{0}^{R} \int_{r_{i}}^{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}} \\
& c^{2} d r
\end{aligned}
$$

## (III) CLASSICAL TEFRM

Since we will be considering models for which $\beta$, although no longer negligible, is not greater than about 0.1 in the core, we will make the approximation $\beta=0$ in the post-Newtonian terms (involving the factor $\frac{1}{c^{2}}$ ), which will therefore ba identical with the post-Newtonian terms for the binding energy given by equation (3.103). With this consideration in mind, and to facilitate numerical integration, the formula (4.9) for $E_{b}$ will be considered first of all in the classical limit. Denoting the classical binding energy by $E_{b}(1)$, it follows that
$E_{b}(I)=\int_{0}^{R} \rho \frac{\left(\mathbb{M} r^{r}\right.}{r} d V-\int_{0}^{r_{i}}\left[\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1}+3(1-\beta)\right] r d V-\int_{r_{i}}^{R} n_{1} p d V$.

Since $\beta$ is assumed to be a constant and also from equation (2.20) we find that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}(I)=\int_{0}^{R} \rho \frac{G M_{I}}{I} d V-\left[\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1}+3(1-\beta)\right][p V]_{0}^{r_{i}}-\left[\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1}+3(1-\beta)\right] \\
& x \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \frac{G M_{r^{2}}}{r^{2}} d r-\left[n_{I} p \nabla\right]_{r_{i}}^{R}-n_{I} \int_{r_{i}}^{R} V \rho \frac{G M}{r^{2}} d r,
\end{aligned}
$$

and since $V=(4 / 3) \pi r^{3}=1 / 3 n \frac{d V}{d r}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{b}}(1)=\int_{0}^{R} \rho \frac{\mathrm{GM}_{I}}{r} d V-\left[\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1}+3(1-\beta)\right] p_{i} V_{i}-\left[\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1}+3(1-\beta)\right] \\
& \quad \times \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \rho \frac{G M_{r}}{r} \frac{d V}{3}+n_{1} p_{i} V_{i}-\frac{n_{1}}{3} \int_{r_{i}}^{R} \rho \frac{G M_{r}}{r} d V \tag{4.11}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \text { Thus } \\
& E_{b}(1)=\beta\left[\frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)}\right] \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \frac{G M_{r}}{I} d V+\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right) \int_{r_{i}}^{R} \rho \frac{G M_{r}}{I} d V  \tag{4.12}\\
&-\left[\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1}+3(1-\beta)-n_{1}\right] p_{i} V_{i},
\end{align*}
$$

The second integral. in (1.] 2) has already been determined in Appendix $I$ and is given by (I.7), namely

$$
-\left(\frac{5-n_{1}}{3}\right) \Omega_{i}=G\left(\frac{M^{2}}{R}-\frac{M_{i}^{2}}{I_{i}}\right)+\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{p_{i}}{\rho_{i}} M_{i}-\left(n_{1}+1\right) p_{i} V_{i}:
$$

where $\Omega_{i}$ is defined by, (cf .equation (I.I) of Appendix I)
and $d V$ is an element of volume. The first integral in equation (4.12) is evaluated in Appendix III and is. given by
$-\frac{1}{3} \Omega=\frac{1}{5} \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \frac{G p M_{r}}{r} d V=\frac{1}{2} \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}-\frac{2 p_{i}}{p_{i}} M_{i}+2 p_{i} V_{i}$. (4.15)

Defining $\omega$ and $\psi$, respectively, by

$$
\omega^{3}=\frac{\rho_{i}}{\bar{\rho}\left(r_{i}\right)} \text {, and } \psi=\frac{3^{1} / 3}{4 v\left(\xi_{i}\right)^{2 / 3}} \text {, where } \bar{\rho}\left(r_{i}\right) \text {, the }
$$

average density of the core, is defined by

$$
M_{i}=4 / 3 \cdot \frac{\pi \rho_{i}}{\rho\left(r_{i}\right)}
$$

It follows from $(4,7)$ that, in tho classical limit

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{p_{i}}{\rho_{i}}=\sigma c^{2}\left(\frac{\rho_{i}}{\rho_{c}}\right)^{1 / 3}=\frac{\sigma c^{2}}{\rho_{c}^{1 / 3}} \omega \bar{\rho}\left(r_{i}\right)^{1 / 3} \tag{4.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\sigma={ }^{p_{c}} / \rho_{c} c^{2}$. From equations (3.12) and (3.13) it follows that

$$
\mathbb{M}_{i}=4 \pi \rho_{C^{a}}{ }^{3} v\left(\xi_{i}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad a^{2}=\frac{\sigma c^{2}}{\pi G \rho_{c}},
$$

and hence equation (4.16) becomes,

$$
\frac{p_{i}}{\rho_{i}}=\frac{\sigma_{c^{2}}}{\rho_{c}^{I / 3}} \omega\left[\frac{4 \pi \rho_{c} a^{3} v\left(\xi_{i}\right)}{4 / 3^{\pi r_{i}}}\right]^{1 / 3}
$$

and so

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{p_{i}}{\rho_{i}}=\frac{G M_{i}}{r_{i}} \omega \psi \tag{4.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also, from equation (4.17) we obtain
$p_{i}=\frac{G M_{i}}{r_{i}} \omega \psi \rho_{i}=\frac{G M_{i}}{r_{i}} \omega \psi \cdot \omega^{3}-\left(r_{i}\right)=\frac{G M_{i}}{r_{i}} \omega^{4} \psi \frac{M_{i} 3}{4 \pi r_{i}}{ }^{3}$,
and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
p_{i}=\frac{\pi}{4 \pi} \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}^{4}} \psi \omega^{4} \tag{4.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

and also

$$
\begin{equation*}
p_{i} V_{i}=\frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}} \omega^{4} \psi \tag{4.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\text { On substituting }(4.13) \text { and }(4.15) \text { in equation }
$$ (4.12), we obtain

$E_{b}(1)=\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} 3\left[\frac{1}{2} G \frac{M_{i}^{2}}{I_{i}}-\frac{2 p_{i} M_{i}}{\rho_{i}}\right]$

$$
+\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right) \frac{6}{5-n}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{G M^{2}}{R}-\frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}\right)+\frac{\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{2} \frac{p_{i}}{\rho_{i}} M_{i}\right]
$$

$+\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} 6 p_{i} V_{i}-\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)_{5-n_{1}} \frac{\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{2} p_{i} V_{i}-\left[\frac{\beta}{\gamma-1}+3(1-\beta)-n_{1}\right] p_{i} V_{i}$, and so
$E_{b}(1)=\frac{3 p_{i}}{\rho_{1}} \frac{M_{i}\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{5-n_{1}}\left\{\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)-\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(r-1)} \frac{2}{n_{1}+1} 5-n_{1}\right\}$
$-\left\{\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)-\beta \frac{3 r-4}{3(r-1)} \frac{5-n_{1}}{2}\right\} \frac{3}{5-n_{1}} \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}+\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right) \frac{6}{5-n_{1}} \frac{1}{2} \frac{G V_{2}^{2}}{R}$
$+\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{\gamma-i} 2 p_{i} V_{i}-\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right) \frac{3}{5-n_{1}}\left(n_{1}+1\right) p_{i} V_{i}-\left[3-n_{1}+\beta \frac{4-3 \gamma}{\gamma-1}\right] p_{i} V_{i}$.
Hence
$E_{b}^{(1)}=\left\{\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)-\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} \frac{2}{n_{1}+1} 5-n_{1}\right\} \frac{3\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{5-n_{1}} \frac{M_{i} p_{i}}{\rho_{i}}$
$-\left\{\begin{array}{l}\left.\left.\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)-\beta \frac{3 r-4}{3(r-1}\right) \frac{5-n_{1}}{2}\right\} \frac{3}{5-n_{1}} \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}+\beta \frac{3 r-4.2 p_{i}}{Y-1} V_{i} \\ +\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)_{5-n_{1}} \frac{3}{R}-\left\{\frac{G M^{2}}{5-n_{1}}-\beta \frac{3 r-4}{r-1}\right\} p_{i} V_{i} .\end{array} \quad\right.$ (4.20)
This equation may be rewritten in the form

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{i}}(1)=\left\{\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)-\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} \frac{5-n_{1}}{2}\right\}\left\{\frac{3\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{5-n_{1}} \frac{M_{i} p_{i}}{\rho_{i}}-\frac{3}{5-n_{1}} \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}\right\} \\
&+\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3} \frac{3}{5-n_{1}} \frac{G M^{2}}{R}\right. \\
&-\left[\frac{6\left(3-n_{1}\right)}{5-n_{1}}-\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{\gamma-1}\right] p_{i} V_{i}+\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{\gamma-1}\left[2 p_{i} V_{i}-\frac{\left(3-n_{1}\right)}{2} \frac{\left.M_{i} p_{i}\right]}{\rho_{i}} .\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

Using equations (4.22) and (4.24) in equation (4.26), we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& E_{b}(1)_{=}\left\{\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)-\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} \frac{5-n_{1}}{2}\right\}\left\{\left(n_{1}+1\right) \omega \psi-1\right\} \frac{3}{5-n_{1}} \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{n_{i}} \\
& +\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right) \frac{3}{5-n_{1}} \frac{G M^{2}}{R}-\left[\frac{6\left(3-n_{1}\right)}{5-n_{1}}-\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{\gamma-1} j \omega^{4} \psi \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}\right. \\
& +\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{\gamma-1}\left[2 \omega^{4} \psi \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}-\frac{3-n_{1}}{2} \omega \psi \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}\right] \tag{4.22}
\end{align*}
$$

On defining a new quantity $q$ as the ratio of the interfacial radius to the total radius $R$, ie.

$$
\begin{equation*}
q=\frac{r_{i}}{R} \tag{4.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

equation (4.22) becomes,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}(1)=\left\{\left[\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)-\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} \frac{5-n_{1}}{2}\right]\left[\left(n_{1}+1\right) \mu \psi-1\right]+\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)\left(\frac{M}{M_{i}}\right)^{2} q\right. \\
& -\left[2\left(3-n_{1}\right)-\beta \frac{(3 \gamma-4)}{3(\gamma-1)}\left(5-n_{1}\right)\right] \omega^{4} \psi+\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} 2\left(5-n_{1}\right) \omega^{4} \psi \\
& \left.+\frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(r-1)} \frac{\left(3-n_{1}\right)\left(5-n_{1}\right)}{2} \omega \psi\right\} \frac{3}{5-n_{1}} \frac{G n_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}} . \text { (4.24) }
\end{aligned}
$$

Denoting the Sohwaxzscbild radius $R_{s}$ by

$$
R_{S}=\frac{2 G M}{c^{a}}
$$

we obtain

$$
\frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}=\frac{1}{2} \frac{R_{S} M_{i}^{2} c^{2}}{M I_{i}}
$$

and so equation (4.24) for the classical binding energy of the composite model (per core mass $M_{i}$ ) gives
$\frac{E_{b}(1)}{M_{i} c^{2}}=\frac{3}{2\left(5-n_{1}\right)}\left\{\left[\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} \frac{5-n_{1}}{2}-\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)\right]\left[1-\left(n_{1}+1\right) \omega \psi\right]\right.$
$+\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)\left(\frac{M}{M_{i}}\right)^{2} q-\left[2\left(3-n_{1}\right)-\beta \frac{3 r-4}{(r-1)}\left(5-n_{i}\right)\right] \omega^{4} \psi$
$\left.+\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} \frac{\left(3-n_{1}\right)\left(5-n_{1}\right)}{2} \omega \psi\right\}\left(\frac{M_{i}}{I}\right) \frac{R_{s}}{q R}$.
Formula (4.25) allows us to write down, almost immediately, the classical binding energies of two important complete models, the former, studied by Fowler ${ }^{(1)}$, a mixture of gas and radiation with $\beta \ll l$ forming a polytrope of index 3, and the latter, studied by Roper ${ }^{(2)}$, an adiabatic gas sphere of index $n_{1}$ :-
(1) Fowler's model can be obtained from the
above work by letting the interface extend to the surface, so that $M_{i} \rightarrow M$. Consequently, (4.25) gives

$$
\frac{E_{b}^{(1)}}{M a^{2}}=\frac{3}{2\left(5-n_{1}\right)} \quad \beta \frac{3 r-4}{3(r-1)} \frac{5-n_{1}}{2} \frac{R_{s}}{R},
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{E_{b}^{(1)}}{M c^{2}}=\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{4(\gamma-1)} \frac{R_{s}}{R}, \tag{4.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is identical with Fowler's expression for the binding energy of a massive star if the ratio of the specific heats $r$ is equal to $5 / 3$.(1)
(2) Roper's model can be obtained from the above work by letting the interface shrink to the centre, so that $M_{i} \rightarrow 0$. Hence,

$$
\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{b}}(1)=\lim _{M_{i} \rightarrow 0}\left\{\frac { 3 } { 2 ( 5 - n _ { 1 } ) } \left[\left[\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} \frac{5-n_{1}}{2}-\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)\right]\left[1-\left(n_{1}+1\right) \psi \omega\right]\right.\right.
$$

$$
-\left[2\left(3-n_{1}\right)-\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{\gamma-1}\left(5-n_{1}\right)\right] \omega^{4} \psi+\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} \frac{\left(5-n_{1}\right)\left(3-n_{1}\right)}{2} \omega \psi
$$

and hence.

$$
\left.\left.+\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)\left(\frac{M}{\mathbb{M}_{i}}\right)^{2} q\right] \frac{M_{i}^{2}}{M} \frac{R_{s} c^{2}}{q R}\right\}
$$

$$
E_{b}(1)=\lim _{M_{i} \rightarrow 0} \frac{3}{2\left(5-n_{1}\right)}\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right) \frac{M R_{s}}{R}
$$

117
and so

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{b}(1)=\frac{3-n_{1}}{5-n_{1}} \frac{G M^{2}}{R} \tag{4.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is identical with that obtained by Tooper for an adiabatic sphere of index $n_{1}$.(2)

## (IV) CRITICAL RADIUS

The above results can be regarded as useful checks on the validity of the more general formula (4.25) for the binding enargy of our composite model. From the relativistic point of view, this classical expression can be regarded as the first term in a power series in the dimensionless parameter $R_{S / q R}=2 G M / q_{q c^{2}}$, the post-Newtonian terms being given by the corresponding terms in equation (3.103), since $\beta$ although not zero is being taken sufficiently Emall to be replaced by zero in the post-Newtonian terms. Thus the ratio of the binding ensrgy $E_{b}$ of the composite model to the mass of its core is given, in the first post-Newtonian approximation, by a formula of the type

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{E_{b}}{M_{i} c^{2}}=\frac{E_{b}^{(I)}}{M_{i} c^{2}}-\int_{n_{1}} q^{2}\left(\frac{M}{M_{i}}\right)\left(\frac{R_{s}}{q R}\right)^{2}, \tag{4.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the actual form of $\int_{n_{1}}$ will be determined later. Before evaluating $\mathcal{J}_{n_{1}}$, we deduce from (4.28) that the binding energy has a maximum at a critical radius $R_{c}$ given by $0=\frac{-5}{2\left(5-n_{1}\right)}\left\{\left[\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} \frac{5-n_{1}}{2}-\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)\right]\left[1-\left(n_{1}+1\right) \omega \psi\right]+\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)\left(\frac{M}{N_{i}}\right)^{2} q\right.$

i.e. by

$$
\frac{R_{c}}{R_{s}}=4\left(5-n_{1}\right) \int_{n_{1}} / \frac{3}{9}\left\{\left[\beta \frac{3 r-4}{3(r-1)} \frac{5-n_{1}}{2}-\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)\right]\left[1-\left(n_{1}+1\right) \psi \omega\right]\right.
$$

$$
+\left(1-\frac{n_{1}}{3}\right)\left(\frac{M}{M_{i}}\right)^{8} q-\left[2\left(3-n_{1}\right)-\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{\gamma-1}\left(5-n_{1}\right)\right] \psi \omega^{4}
$$

$$
\left.+\beta \frac{3 \gamma-4}{3(\gamma-1)} \frac{\left(3-u_{1}\right)\left(5-n_{1}\right)}{2} \omega \psi\right\}\left(\frac{m}{i}_{n}^{n}\right)^{a}
$$

The quantity in curly brackets in the denominator of (4.29), regarded as a function of $\beta$ and position of the interface will be denoted by $G_{n_{1}}\left(\beta, \hat{K}_{i}\right)$.. It is tabulated in Table II for $n_{1}=1$. It is seen that $G_{i}\left(\beta, \zeta_{i}\right)$ no longer proportional to $\beta$ as in
the corresponding expression in the case of the model studied by Fowler ${ }^{(3)}$, depends strongly on the position of the interface and (for a given $\beta$ ) decreases with increasing values of $\mathcal{F}_{j}$. Also it is seen that $G_{1}\left(\xi_{i}, \beta\right)$ increases steadily with increasing $\beta$.
(V) POST-NEWTONIAN TERM

We shall now evaluate the quantity $I_{n_{1}}$ defined in equation (4.28) by considering the post-Newtonian terms of equation (3.103) for the binding energy of the composite model discussed in Chapter 3. The postNewtonian terms, denoted by $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{b}}(2)$, in equation (3.103) are given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}(2)=-4 \pi \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{i}}} a_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1}^{2} c^{2}\left(n_{1}-3\right) \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+2}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\left.\sigma_{1} \eta, \phi,\right\}, \theta$, etc., have been defined in Section II of Chapter 3. Using these definitions we see that

$$
\frac{R_{s}}{R}=\frac{2 G M}{R^{2}}=\frac{2 G \cdot 4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a_{1}{ }^{3} v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)}{\mathrm{c}^{2} a_{1} \eta_{s}},
$$

and hence, on using equation (3.27) for $a_{1}$,

$$
\frac{R_{B}}{R}=2 G \cdot \frac{4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} c^{2}}{4 \pi g_{g_{c}} c^{2}} \frac{v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)}{\eta_{S}}=2\left(n_{I}+1\right) \sigma_{I} v_{1}\left(\eta_{S}\right)
$$

Consequently,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{1}^{a}=\left(\frac{R_{g}}{R}\right)^{a} \frac{\eta_{s}}{v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)^{2}} 4\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} \tag{4.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{M}_{i}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a_{1}^{3} v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right)=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a^{3} v\left(\xi_{i}\right) \tag{4.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, from equations (4.31) and (4.32) it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
4 \pi \rho_{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}} a_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1}^{2} c^{2}=\frac{\mathrm{m}_{j}}{v_{1}\left(\eta_{j}\right)} \cdot \frac{\eta_{s}^{2} c^{3}}{v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)^{2} 4\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2}}\left(\frac{R_{\mathrm{s}}}{R}\right)^{a} \tag{4.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus equation (4.30) becomes, on using equations (4.31) and (4.33),

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{E_{b}(2)}{M_{i} c^{2}}=-\frac{\eta_{s}{ }^{2}\left(n_{1}-3\right)}{v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right) v_{1}\left(n_{S}\right)^{2}} 4\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+2}\left(\frac{R_{s}}{R}\right)^{2} \\
& -\frac{\eta_{s}{ }^{2}}{v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right) v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)^{2}} \cdot \frac{3}{8\left(n_{1}+1\right)}\left[\int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi^{2 n_{1}+1} \eta^{4} d \eta+\left.2\right|_{\eta_{i}} ^{\eta_{s} n_{1}+2} \eta^{2} d \eta\left[\mathbb{R}_{s}{ }^{2},\right.\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

12.1

$$
\begin{array}{r}
-\frac{\eta_{a}^{2}}{v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right) v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)^{2}} \cdot \frac{3}{2\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2}}\left(\frac{a}{a_{1}}\right)^{3}\left(\frac{\sigma}{\sigma_{1}}\right)^{2}\left[\int_{0}^{\xi_{i}} \sigma^{7} \alpha \xi\right. \\
\left.+2 \int_{0}^{\xi_{i}} \theta^{5} \alpha_{j}^{2} \alpha \xi\right]\left(\frac{R_{s}}{R}\right)^{2} .
\end{array}
$$

But, from equation (4.28), we obtain

$$
\int_{n_{1}} \frac{M}{M_{i}}\left(\frac{R}{R}\right)^{2}=-\frac{(2)}{E_{b}} M_{i} c^{2},
$$

and so

$$
T_{n_{1}}=-\frac{E_{b}^{(2)}}{M c^{2}}\left(\frac{R_{k}}{R_{s}}\right)^{2}=-\frac{E_{b}^{(2)}}{M_{i} c^{2}}\left(\frac{R}{R_{s}}\right)^{2} \frac{v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right)}{v_{2}\left(\eta_{S}\right)}
$$

(4.35)

Hence, from equation (4.34), it follows that $\int n_{1}$ can be expressed as

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int n_{1}=\frac{\eta_{s}^{2}}{4\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} v_{1}\left(n_{s}\right)^{2}}\left(n_{1}-3\right) \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}{ }^{n_{1}+2} \\
& \left.+\frac{3 \eta_{s}^{2}}{8\left(n_{1}+1\right) v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)^{3}\left\{\int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} 2 n_{1}+1\right.} \eta^{4} d \eta+2 \int_{\eta_{i}}^{n_{s} n_{1}+2} \eta^{2} d \eta\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

When the interface extends to the centres the model becomes a complete model characterized by the equation of state $(4.3)$ and $(4.4)$, and $S_{n_{1}}$ reduces


This expression is almost identical with that obtained by Fowler (3). In the notation used here equation (6) of Fowler's paper becomes
$J_{n_{1}}=\frac{3}{8\left(n_{1}+1\right)} \frac{n_{s}^{a}}{v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)}{ }^{3}\left[\int_{0}^{n_{s}} \phi_{1}^{2 n_{1}+1} \eta^{4} d \eta+\frac{10}{n_{1}+2} \int_{0_{(4.38)}^{n_{s}} n_{1}+2}^{r_{1}^{2} d \eta}\right]:$
which, except when $n_{1}=3$, differs from our expression (4.37) by the factor $10 /\left(n_{1}+2\right)$ in place of 2 in front of the second integral.

The reason for this slight difference can be readily explained. In Fowler's model the energy density is given by

$$
\rho c^{2}=\rho_{0} c^{2}+3(1-\beta / 2) p,
$$

whereas. in the present work it is given by

$$
\rho c^{2}=\rho_{g} c^{2}+A_{1} p,
$$

where our $\rho_{g}$ corresponds to his $\rho_{0}$, and $A_{1}=n_{1}$ 123
for en adiabatic fluid sphere. Fowler's model was
composed oi a mixture of gas and radiation (with $\beta$ taken to be zero in the post-Newtonian terms), whereas the corresponding model here is an adiabatic fluid sphere. When $A_{1}=3$, there is complete agreement in the post-Newtonian terms.

When the interface extends to the surface, equation (4.36) reduces to

$$
J_{j}=\frac{3}{2\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2}} \cdot \frac{n_{s}^{3}}{v_{1}\left(n_{s}\right)^{3}}\left(\frac{a}{a_{1}}\right)^{3}\left(\frac{t}{\sigma_{1}}\right)^{2} \cdot\left[\int_{0}^{\xi_{3}} \theta^{7} \xi^{4} d \xi+2 \int_{0}^{\xi_{5}} \theta^{5} \xi^{2} d \xi\right]
$$

which becomes, on using equations (3.47) and (3.48),

$$
\left.J_{3}=\frac{3}{32} \cdot \frac{\xi_{s}^{a}}{v\left(\xi_{s}\right)^{3}}\left[\int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \theta^{7} \xi^{4} d \xi+2 \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \theta^{5} \xi^{2} d\right\}\right], \quad \text { (4.39) }
$$

which (apart from the difference in notation) is identical with the particular case of Fowler's formula (4.38) for a complete polytrope of index 3 as expected. Using this result together with equation (4.29) when the interface is at the centre, and taking $\gamma=5 / 3$, we obtain Fowler's result ${ }^{(3)}$, namely

$$
\frac{R_{c}}{R_{s}}=\frac{16 J_{3}}{3 \beta}
$$

(4.4C)

From tia definition of $\overline{l_{n_{1}}}$ in equation (3.104), together with (4.31), we have

$$
\frac{E_{b}}{M_{i} c^{2}}=\frac{E_{b}(1)}{M_{i} c^{2}}-\frac{\left.\prod n_{1}\right]_{1}^{3}}{v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right)},
$$

and hence, from equation (4.32)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{E_{b}}{M_{i} c^{2}}=\frac{E_{b}^{(1)}}{M_{i} c^{2}}-\frac{\left[n_{1} \eta_{s}^{2}\right.}{4\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} v_{1}\left(\eta_{s}\right)^{2} v_{1}\left(\eta_{i}\right)}\left(\frac{R}{R}\right)^{2} . \tag{4.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

Comparing this expression with (4, 28) we find that

$$
\int_{n_{1}} \frac{M}{M_{i}}\left(\frac{R_{s}}{R}\right)^{2}=\frac{\ln _{1} n_{s}^{2}}{4\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} v_{1}\left(n_{s}\right)^{2} v_{1}\left(n_{i}\right)^{\left(\frac{R_{s}}{R}\right)^{2}}, ~ ., ~}
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
J_{n_{1}}=\frac{\Gamma \ln _{1} n_{s}^{2}}{4\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} v_{1}\left(n_{s}\right)^{3}} \tag{4.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

On using the results of Table I together with the values of $\prod_{n_{1}}$ obtained in Chapter 3, equation (4.42) permits easy calculation of $\int_{n_{1}}$ for various positions of the interface.
(VI) NUMERICAL RESULTS

Using the values obtained from (4.42) in equation (4.29), we can obtain the ratio of the 125


Fig.5-The ratio of thin critic af radius to the Schwareschild radius versus the position of the interface $\xi_{i}$, for $n_{i}=1$, for various values of the parameter- $\dot{\beta}$.
critical radius to the Schwanzschild radius. Graphs for this ratio for $n_{1}=1$ as a function of $\beta$ and $\xi_{i}$ (dimensionless interfacial radius) are shown in Fig. 5. It is seen that this ratio depends strongly on the position of the interface and on the value of $\beta$ in the corn. For a particular value of $\beta$, the ratio increases steadily for small value of $\xi_{i}$ and then more rapidly as $\xi_{i}$ increases. For small values of $\xi_{i}$ (ie. When the interface is close to the centre and hence the structure of the core only slightly affects the model as a whole) it is seen that the critical radius is almost independent of $\beta$ in the core, as expected. For larger values of $\xi_{i}$ it is seen that the critical radius depends more strongly on the value of $\beta$, and it appears that for such values of $\mathfrak{j}$ i and for some values. of $\beta$ there no stable configurations at all.

SUMMABY OF VALUES THE DENOMINATOR OF EQUATION (4.29) FOR VARIOUS $\xi_{\text {之 }}$ AND $\beta$.

| $G_{1}\left(\zeta_{i}, \beta\right)$ |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\zeta_{i}$ | $\beta=0.0$ | $\beta=0.025$ | $\beta=0.05$ | $\beta=0.1$. |
| 0.9 | 9.13 | 9.28 | 9.43 | 9.73 |
| 1.2 | 2.80 | 2.89 | 2.97 | 3.15 |
| 1.5 | 1.24 | 1.30 | 1.36 | 1.47 |
| 1.8 | 0.67 | 0.71 | 0.75 | 0.84 |
| 2.1 | 0.41 | 0.45 | 0.48 | 0.55 |
| 2.0 | 0.17 | 0.20 | 0.23 | 0.29 |

## REHERENCES

(1) Fowler, W. Am, Reviews of Modern Physics, 36, 545, 1964.
(2) Tooper, R.F., Astrophysical Journal, 142, 1541, 1965.
(3) Fewler, W.A., Presented in part at the JOINT DISCUSSION ON RADIO GALAXIES during the Xlltho General Assembly of the INTHRNATIONAL ASTROPHYSICAI UNION, Hamburg, Germany, August 1964.

# THESTABIIITYOFPUISATING 

$$
A D I A B A T I C \text { SPHERES }
$$

## I. BASIC ERUATIONS

In this chapter conditions for the stability of slowly oscillating adiabatic fluid spheres in General Relativity will be investigated.

Since we shall consider spherically symmetrical systems with oscillations taking place in the radial direction, we can take for the metric

$$
d s^{2}=-\theta^{\lambda} d r^{2}-r^{2}\left(d \theta^{3}+\sin ^{2} \theta d \phi^{2}\right)+c^{2} e^{\nu} d t^{2}, \quad \text { (5.1) }
$$

where $\lambda=\lambda(r, t), v=\nu(r, t)$ are functions of $r$ and $t$ only. The field equations associated with this metric are given by (2.6) to (2.10), and for convenience will again be stated here. Thus we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4} T_{1}}=e^{-\lambda}\left(\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial r}\right. & \left.+\frac{1}{r^{2}}\right)-\frac{1}{r^{2}}, \\
-\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} T_{2}^{2}=-\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} T_{3}^{3} & =e^{-\lambda}\left(\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{2} \nu}{\partial \psi^{2}}-\frac{1}{4} \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial r} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial r}+\frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{\partial \nu}{\partial r}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{2 r}\left(\frac{\partial \nu}{\partial r}-\frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial r}\right)\right) \\
& -e^{-\nu}\left(\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{2} \lambda}{\partial t^{2}}+\frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial t}\right)^{2}-\frac{1}{4} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial t} \frac{\partial y}{\partial t}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
(5.3)
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& -\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} T_{4}^{4}=-e^{-\lambda}\left(\frac{I}{r} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial r}-\frac{1}{r^{2}}\right)-\frac{1}{r^{2}},  \tag{5.4}\\
& -\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} \mathbb{T}_{4}^{I}=+e^{-\lambda} \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial t},  \tag{5.5}\\
& -\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} T_{1}^{4}=-\frac{e^{-V}}{c^{2}} \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial t}, \tag{5.6}
\end{align*}
$$

where $T_{\alpha}^{\beta}$ denotes the energy-momentum tensor and is taken in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{a}^{\beta}=\left(p+\rho c^{2}\right) u^{\beta} u_{\alpha}-g_{\alpha}^{\beta} p, \tag{5.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $p$ is the pressure, $\rho$ the density (arising from all causes), and

$$
\begin{equation*}
u^{\beta}=\frac{\partial x^{\beta}}{d s} \tag{5.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

is the contravariant four-velocity.
As. stated in Chapter 2, the field equations (5.2) to (5.6) are not all independent, but are connected by the identity

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(T_{a}^{\beta}\right)_{; \beta}=0 \tag{5.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

With the metric in the form (5.1), equation (5.9) for the covariant derivative of the energy-momentum tensor reduces to two relations ${ }^{(1)}$
$\frac{\partial T_{4}^{4}}{\partial t}+\frac{\partial T_{4}^{1}}{\partial I}+\frac{1}{2}\left(T_{4}^{4}-T_{1}^{1}\right) \frac{\partial \lambda}{3!}+T_{4}^{1}\left[\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial:}{\partial r}(\lambda+\nu)+\frac{2}{r}\right](5.10)$
and

$$
\frac{\partial T_{1}^{4}}{\partial t}+\frac{\partial T_{1}^{1}}{\partial I^{1}}+\frac{1}{2} T_{1}^{4} \frac{\partial}{\partial t}(\lambda+\nu)+\frac{1}{2}\left(T_{1}^{1}-T_{4}^{4}\right) \frac{\partial v}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{2}{r_{1}}\left(T_{1}^{I}+p\right)=0
$$

$$
(5.11)^{3}
$$

Neglecting all quantities of the second and higher orders in the motions, we obtain from the metric (5.1)

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
u^{1}=e^{-\nu} 0 / 2 \frac{v}{c}, & u_{1}=-e^{\lambda_{0}^{-\nu}} 0 / 2 \frac{V}{c}, \\
u^{4}=\frac{e^{-\nu} 0 / 2}{c}, & u_{4}=c e^{\nu} 0 / 2, \tag{5.12}
\end{array}
$$

where $V=d r / d t$, and the subscripts zero denote. quantities that would describe the system if it were in equilibrium. Then, to the same order as equations (5.12), the components of the energy-momentum tensor (5..7) become

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{1}{ }^{I}=T_{2}^{2}=T_{3}^{3}=-p, \quad T_{4}^{4}=\rho c^{3} \tag{5.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{T}_{1}^{4}=\left(p+\rho c^{2}\right) u_{1} u^{4}=-e^{\lambda_{0}-v_{o}} V\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right), T_{4}^{1}=\left(p+\rho c^{2}\right) V \tag{5.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

With the components of the snergy-momentum tensor given by equations (5.13) and (5.14), the field
F The sign of $F$ differs. from that of Chandrasekhar because of his expression for $T_{\alpha}{ }^{\beta}$.
equations. (5.2)-(5.6) become

$$
\begin{align*}
&+\frac{8 \pi G p}{c^{4}}=e^{-\lambda}\left(\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial r}+\frac{1}{r^{2}}\right)-\frac{1}{r^{2}},  \tag{5.15}\\
& \frac{8 \pi G p}{c^{4}}=e^{-\lambda}\left(\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{2} \nu}{\partial r^{2}}-\frac{1}{4} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial r} \cdot \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial r}+\frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{\partial \nu}{\partial r}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{2 r}\left(\frac{\partial \nu}{\partial r}-\frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial r}\right)\right) \\
&-e^{-\nu}\left(\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{2} \lambda}{\partial t^{2}}+\frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial t}\right)^{2}-\frac{1}{4} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial t} \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial t}\right),  \tag{5.16}\\
& \frac{8 \pi G \rho}{c^{2}}=e^{-\lambda}\left(\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial r}-\frac{1}{r^{2}}\right)+\frac{1}{r^{2}},  \tag{5.17}\\
& \frac{8 \pi G}{c^{2}}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) V=-e^{-\lambda} \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial t},  \tag{5.18}\\
& \frac{8 \pi G}{c^{2}}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) V=-e^{-\nu} \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial t} .
\end{align*}
$$

Also equations (5.10) and (5.11) may be written, on using equations (5.13) and (5.14),

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left[\rho c^{2}\right]+\frac{\partial}{\partial r}\left[\left(\rho c^{2}+p\right) V\right]+\frac{1}{2}\left(\rho c^{2}+p\right) \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial t}+\left(p+\rho c^{2}\right) V\left[\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\lambda+v)+\frac{2}{I}\right]=0, \\
(5.20)
\end{array}
$$

and


Equation (50.17) may be integrated immediately, and on defining

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{n}=4 \pi \int_{0}^{r} \rho r^{2} d r \tag{5.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
a^{-\lambda}=1-\frac{2 G M n}{r c^{2}} \tag{5.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

To the order of approximation required for ensuring that equations (5.20) and (5.21) are correct in the first post-Newtonian approximation, equation (5.15) gives, using equation (5.23),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \nu}{\partial I I}=\frac{8 \pi G p_{r} e^{\lambda}}{c^{4}}+\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r^{2} c^{2}}+\frac{4 G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{r^{3} c^{4}} \tag{5.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation (5.18) may be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial t}=-r e^{\lambda} \frac{8 \pi G}{c^{2}}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) V \tag{5.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

On rewriting equation (5.21) in the form

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.e^{\lambda_{0}-v} a_{V(p+} \frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial t}+\frac{2 \partial p}{\partial t}+\left(p+\rho c^{2}\right) \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial r^{r}}+2 V e^{\lambda_{0}-v}{ }_{0} \frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \\
& +2 a^{\lambda} \sigma^{-\nu} o r\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial V}{\partial t}+e^{\lambda_{0}-\nu_{i}} \sigma\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial t}=0, \tag{5.26}
\end{align*}
$$

and substituting for $\frac{\partial \nu}{\partial r}$ from equations (5.24) and ( 5.25 ), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -a^{\lambda_{0}-\nu}{ }^{-\nu} V\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) r e \frac{\lambda 8 \pi G}{c^{2}} V\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)+2 \theta^{\lambda_{0}-\nu} 0 . v \frac{\partial}{\partial t^{\prime}}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \\
& +2 i{ }^{\lambda_{0}-\nu_{0}^{\prime}}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial V}{\partial t}=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, in the first post-Newtonian approximation,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.e^{\lambda_{0}-\nu} \rho_{V(\rho+}+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial v}{\partial t}+\frac{2 \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}}{}+\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r^{2}} \rho+\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r^{2} c^{2}} p+\frac{4 G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{r^{3} c^{2}} \rho+\frac{8 \pi G p}{c^{2}} \rho r \\
& +2 e^{\lambda} 0^{-V} o_{V} \frac{\partial}{\partial V}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)+2 \theta^{\lambda} \sigma^{-v} 0\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial V}{\partial t}=0 .(5.27)
\end{aligned}
$$

On dividing throughout by $\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) e^{\lambda_{0} \nu_{0}}$ and differenttiating with respect to $t$, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{d V}{d t} \frac{\partial v}{\partial t}-V \frac{d}{d t}\left(\frac{d v}{d t}-V \frac{\partial v}{\partial m}\right)=2 e^{v} 0^{-\lambda} 0 \frac{d}{d t}\left[-\frac{I^{\prime}}{\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}+\frac{G M}{r^{2}}\right. \\
& \left.+\frac{2 G^{2} M_{n}^{2}}{m^{3} c^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G p r}{c^{2}}\right] \\
& +2 \frac{d}{d t}\left(\frac{1}{\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}}\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left(V\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\right)+\frac{2}{\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)} \frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial V}{\partial t}+V \frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

which may be written in the form

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -V \frac{d}{d t}\left(\frac{d \nu}{d t}-V \frac{\partial v}{\partial r}\right)-\frac{d V}{d t} \frac{\partial v}{\partial t}=2 e^{\nu} 0^{-\lambda_{0}} 0\left[\frac{1}{\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}} \frac{d}{d t}\left(\frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right)+\frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \frac{d}{d t}\left(\frac{1}{\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}}\right)\right. \\
& \left.-\frac{2 G M}{r^{3}} v-\frac{6 G^{2} M_{n}^{2}}{r^{4} c^{2}} V+\frac{4 \pi G}{c^{2}}\left(\frac{2 d p}{d t}+p V\right)\right] \\
& +2 \frac{d}{d t}\left(\frac{1}{\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}}\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left[V\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\right]+\frac{2}{\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)} \frac{\bar{a}}{d t}\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\left(\frac{d V}{d t}-V \frac{\partial V}{\partial r}\right)+V \frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{3}}\right)\right] \\
& +2 e^{\nu} o^{-\lambda_{0}}\left[\frac{G}{r^{2}} \frac{d M_{r}}{d t}+\frac{4 G^{2} M_{r}}{r^{3} c^{2}} \frac{d M_{r}}{d t}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, in the first post-iNewtonian approximation,

$$
\begin{align*}
& -V \frac{d^{2} \nu}{d t^{2}}-\frac{d V}{d t} \frac{\partial v}{\partial t}=2 e^{\nu}{ }^{\nu}-\lambda_{0}\left[\frac{1}{\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)}\left(\frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right)+\frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \frac{d}{d t}\left(\frac{1}{\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}}\right)\right. \\
& \left.-\frac{2 G M_{r} V}{r^{3}}-\frac{6 G^{2} M_{r}{ }^{2} V}{r^{4} c^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G}{c^{2}}\left(p V+r \frac{d p}{d t}\right)\right] \\
& +2 V \frac{d}{d t}\left(\frac{1}{\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}}\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)+2 \frac{d}{d t}\left(\frac{1}{\left.\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\left[\frac{d V}{d t}-V \frac{\partial V}{\partial r}\right]}\right. \\
& +\frac{2}{\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)} \frac{d}{d t}\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\left(\frac{d V}{d t}-V \frac{\partial V}{\partial r}\right)+V \frac{\partial}{\partial \hbar}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\right]  \tag{5.28}\\
&
\end{align*}
$$

II. EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY AND EQUATIONS OF STATE At this point it is necessary to derive the equations of continuity and to introduce the equation of state which will be used extensively in obtaining the equation of motion required. Thus, from equations (5.15) and (5.17) we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\lambda+\nu)=\frac{8 \pi G}{c^{4}} \lambda^{\lambda} r\left(p+\rho c^{2}\right) \tag{5.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using equation (5.29) in equation (5.20), we deduce that
and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t}+\frac{\partial}{\partial n}\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) V\right]+\frac{2}{I}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) V=0 \tag{5.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since we are considering motions in a purely radial direction, equation (5.30) may be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t}+\operatorname{div}\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) V\right]=0 . \tag{5.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also

$$
\frac{d \rho}{d t}=\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t}+V \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r}=-\frac{\partial}{\partial r}\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) V\right]-\frac{2}{r} V\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)+V \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r},
$$

and consequently

$$
\frac{d \rho}{d t}=-\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial V}{\partial r}-\frac{V}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}-V \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r}-\frac{2}{r} V\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)+V \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} .
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d \rho}{d t}=-\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) d i v V-\frac{V}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \tag{5.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

The above equations reduce to the usual continuity relaticns. ${ }^{(2)}$ in the classical limit.

Assuming an equation of state of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=K_{\rho}{ }^{\gamma}, \tag{5.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\gamma$ is the ratio of the specific heats and K is constant, we obtain

$$
\frac{d p}{d t}=\frac{r p}{\rho} \frac{d \rho}{d t}
$$

137

Thus, using equation (5.32).: .

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d p}{d \tau}=-\frac{r p}{\rho}\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \operatorname{div} V+\frac{V}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right] \tag{5.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

Similarly,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t}=-\frac{r p}{\rho} \operatorname{div}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) V . \tag{5.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial}{d t}\left(\frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right) & =\frac{\partial}{\partial r}\left(\frac{d p}{d t}\right)-\frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \\
& =-\frac{\partial}{\partial r}\left[\frac{r p}{\rho}\left(\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \operatorname{div} V+\frac{V}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right)\right]-\frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}, \tag{5.36}
\end{align*}
$$

also from equations $[(5.31)$ and (5.3j)] and [(5.32) and (5.34)],

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left(\rho+\frac{\partial}{c^{2}}\right)=-\left(1+\frac{r p}{\rho c^{2}}\right) \operatorname{div}\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) v\right] \tag{5.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d}{d t}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)=-\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\left(1+\frac{\rho p}{\rho c^{2}}\right) d i v V-\frac{V}{c^{2}}\left(1+\frac{\gamma p}{\rho c^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} . \tag{5.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

III. THE EQUATION OF MOTION

Using the relations (5.37) and (5.38), we easily obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
V \frac{d}{d t}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)=O\left(v^{2}\right), \tag{5.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d}{\partial t}\left(\frac{1}{\rho+p / c^{2}}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\left[\frac{d V}{d t}-v \frac{\partial V}{\partial r}\right]=o\left(V^{2}\right)\right. \tag{5.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\frac{1}{\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)} \frac{d}{d t}\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\left(\frac{d V}{d t}-V \frac{\partial V}{\partial D}\right)+V \frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\right]=\frac{d^{2} V}{d t^{2}}+O\left(V^{2}\right)
$$

which, on substitution into equation (5.28) give

$$
\begin{align*}
& -T \frac{d^{2} \nu}{d t^{2}}-\frac{d V}{d t} \frac{\partial v}{\partial t}-2 \frac{d^{2} V}{d t^{2}}=2 e^{\nu} \sigma^{\lambda_{0}}\left[\frac{1}{\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)} \frac{d}{d t}\left(\frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right)+\frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \frac{d}{d t}\left(\frac{1}{\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}}\right)\right. \\
& \left.-\frac{2 G M_{r} V}{r^{3}}-\frac{6 G^{2} M_{r}{ }^{2} V}{r^{4} c^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G}{c^{2}}\left(p V+\frac{r d p}{d t}\right)\right] \\
& +2 e^{\nu} 0^{-\lambda} 0\left[1+\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right] \frac{G}{r^{2}} \frac{d M_{r}}{d t} . \tag{5.42}
\end{align*}
$$

On using equations (5.36) and (5.38), equation (5.42)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { becomes } \\
& -\frac{d^{2} V}{d t^{2}}-\frac{V}{2} \frac{d^{2} \nu}{d t^{2}}-\frac{1}{2} \frac{d V}{d t} \frac{d V}{d t}=e^{\nu} \alpha^{-\lambda}\left[\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial x}\left[\frac{\gamma p}{\rho}\left(\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) d i V V+\frac{V}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right)\right]\right.\right. \\
& \left.+\frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right] \times \frac{-1}{p+P / C} \\
& +\frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \frac{I}{\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)^{2}}\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)\left(1+\frac{\gamma p}{\rho c^{2}}\right) d i v V+\frac{V}{c^{2}}\left(1+\frac{\gamma p}{\rho c^{2}}\right) \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right]-\frac{2 G M_{\pi} V}{r^{3}}-\frac{6 G^{2} M_{r}^{2} V}{r^{4} c^{2}} \\
& \left.+\frac{4 \pi G}{c^{2}}\left(p V+\frac{r d p}{d t}\right)+\left(1+\frac{4 G M_{n}}{r c^{2}}\right) \frac{G}{r^{2}} \frac{d M_{r}}{d t}\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

which may be written as

On substituting for $\frac{d p}{d t}$ and $\frac{\partial p}{\partial I I}$ from equations (5.34) and (5.27), equation (5.43) becomes in the first postNewtonian approximation, (cf. equation (I V.5))

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.a^{\nu} o^{-\lambda} o_{0} \frac{d^{2} V}{d t^{2}}+\frac{V}{2} \frac{d^{2} v}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial V}{\partial t} \frac{\partial v}{\partial t}\right)=\frac{1}{\rho}\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\gamma p d i \nabla V)\right] \\
& +\left[(I-\gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G p r r}{c^{2}}\right] \frac{\partial V}{\partial r}+\left[\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r^{3}}+(9+\gamma) \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{c^{2} r^{4}}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\left.+\frac{4 \pi G p}{c^{2}}(1+\gamma)+2(1+\gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M_{r}}{r^{3}}\right] V-\left[1+\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right] \frac{G}{r^{2}} \frac{d M_{r}}{d t}
$$

To obtain the rate of change of the mass inside radius $n$, we return to equation (5.22), ie.

$$
M_{r}=4 \pi \int_{0}^{T} \rho r^{2} d r
$$

The derivation of this equation may be found in Appendix IT.

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{d^{2} V}{d t^{2}}+\frac{V}{2} \frac{d^{2} \nu}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{d V}{d t} \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial t}-\frac{e^{\nu}{ }^{\prime-\lambda_{0}}}{\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)} \frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{n}}\left[\frac{\gamma p}{\rho}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) d i v V\right] \\
& -\frac{\theta^{\nu} o^{-\lambda} \lambda_{0}}{\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)}\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r}\left(\frac{1 \rho}{\rho c^{2}} V \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right)+\frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right]+\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) d i v V+\frac{V}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right] \frac{\left(1+\frac{\gamma p}{\rho c^{2}}\right)}{\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right)^{2}} \frac{\partial p^{2 r}}{\partial r} e^{\nu}{ }^{\nu}{ }^{-\lambda} \\
& -\left[\frac{2 G M_{n_{T}}}{r^{3}}+\frac{6 G^{2} M_{n}^{2}}{r^{4} c^{2}} V-\frac{4 \pi G p}{c^{2}}\left(V+\frac{r}{p} \frac{d p}{d t}\right)-\left(1+\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right) \frac{G}{r^{2}} \frac{d M_{r}}{d t}\right] e^{v_{0}-\lambda_{0}}=0 . \tag{5.43}
\end{align*}
$$

Fences,

$$
\frac{\partial M_{r}}{d t}=\frac{\partial M_{r}}{\partial t}+V \frac{\partial M_{r}}{\partial r} .
$$

and consequently,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d M_{r}}{d t}=4 \pi \int_{0}^{r} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} r^{2} d r+v 4 \pi \rho r^{2} \tag{5.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

On using equation (5.31) in (5.45),

$$
\frac{d M_{r}}{d t}=-4 \pi \int_{0}^{r}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial r^{r}}\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) V\right]+\frac{2}{F}\left(\frac{p}{c^{2}}+\rho\right) V\right\} r^{2} d x+4 \pi \rho r^{2} V
$$

and on integrating by parts it follows that

$$
\begin{gathered}
\frac{d M_{r}}{d t}=-4 \pi\left[\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) V r^{2}\right]_{0}^{r}+4 \pi \int_{0}^{\pi}\left(\rho+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) V 2 r d r-4 \pi_{0}^{r} \frac{2}{r}\left(p+\frac{p}{c^{2}}\right) r^{2} d r: \\
+4 \pi \rho r^{2} V
\end{gathered}
$$

and hence,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d M_{r}}{d t}=-4 \pi \frac{r^{2}}{c^{2}} V \tag{5.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

This result is identical with that obtained by Gondi ${ }^{(3)}$. for the case when there is no loss of radiation across any shell of radius $i$ during the pulsation. It may be noted that in the Newtonian limit, the mass inside radius $x$ is constant in time, in accordance w th

$$
141
$$

classical theory. (2) In the post-Nemtonian approximotion, as well as in the Newtonian limit, the total mass of the model is a constant, ie. there is no mass lost to the surrounding space, which is consistent with our assumption of an adiabatic sphere.

Using equation (5.46), the equation of motion (5.44) becomes:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& e^{\nu} 0^{-\lambda}{ }_{c}\left(\frac{d^{2} V}{\partial t^{2}}+\frac{V}{2} \frac{d^{2} w}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{d V}{d t} \frac{\partial v}{\partial t}\right)=\frac{\pi}{\rho}\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\gamma \operatorname{pdivV})\right] \\
& +\left[(1-r) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \cdot \frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G p r \gamma}{c^{2}}\right] \frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \\
& +\left[\frac{4 G M_{I}}{r^{3}}+(9+\gamma) \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{c^{2} r^{4}}+\frac{4 \pi G p}{c^{2}}(2+\gamma)+2(1+\gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M r}{r^{3}}\right] V=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

This is the equation of motion for the small oscillations of an adiabatic fluid sphere, correct to order $\frac{1}{\mathrm{c}^{2}}$ and to first order in the motions. This equation may be compared with that obtained by Kaplan and Lupanov ${ }^{(4)}$ and also that obtained by Chandrasekhar, (I) but unlike their methods of derivation it has not been necessary in the present analysis to introduce perturbations with time dependence $e^{i \sigma t}$ (the same for
all physical quantities).
 of order $V^{2}$, and so may be neglected. Hence, if we put

$$
V=\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial t}, \text { where } \psi=\int(r) e^{i \sigma t},
$$

so that $V=i \sigma \int(r) e^{i \sigma t} ; \frac{d V}{d t}=(i \sigma)^{2} \zeta(r) e^{i \sigma t} ;$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d^{3} V}{d t^{2}}=(i \sigma)^{3} J(r) e^{i \sigma t} \tag{5.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

then equation (5.47) gives

$$
\begin{gather*}
\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\gamma p d i v f)+\left[(1-\gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M_{r} r}{r^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G \gamma p r}{c^{2}}\right] \ell^{\prime}(r) \\
+\left[\sigma^{2} e^{v_{0}-\lambda_{0}} \frac{4 G M_{r}}{r^{3}}(9+\gamma) \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{c^{2} r^{4}}+\frac{4 \pi G p}{c^{2}}(2+\gamma)+2(l+\gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M_{r}}{r^{3}}\right] \int(r)=0, \tag{5.49}
\end{gather*}
$$

Where the prime symbol denotes differentiation with respect to $r$.

For a uniform sphere, ie. $\rho=\rho(t)$, we obtain, in a similar manner,

$$
\begin{gathered}
\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}\left(r \text { pdiv } \hat{\gamma}+\left[(-\gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G N_{r}}{r^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G r p r}{c^{2}}\right] \mathrm{J}^{\prime}(r)\right. \\
+\left[\sigma^{2}{ }_{e}^{\nu} o^{-\lambda} o_{+}+\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r^{3}}+(9+\gamma) \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{c^{2} r^{4}}+\frac{4 \pi G p(2+\gamma)_{t}}{c^{2}} \frac{2 \gamma p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M}{r^{3}}\right] \int_{(5.50)}(r)=0 .
\end{gathered}
$$

In the classical limit equations ( 5 . 49) and (5.50) each reduce to the woll-known equation of motion, given by Rosseland, (2) for the oscillations of an adiabatic sphere.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{d}{d r}(r \operatorname{pdiv} J)+\left(\sigma^{2}+\frac{4 G M}{r^{3}}\right)\right\}=0 \tag{5.51}
\end{equation*}
$$

## (IV) THE HOMOGENEOUS SPHERE

We shall first obtain the condition for dynamical instability in the case of a homogeneous sphere of constant density $\rho$ and constant ratio of specific heats $\gamma$. Following Chandrasekhar, ${ }^{(1)}$ we shall write

$$
\begin{equation*}
y^{2}=1-\frac{x^{2}}{a^{2}}, \text { where } \quad a^{2}=\frac{3 c^{2}}{8 \pi \bar{G}} \tag{5.52}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, from the Schwarzachild interior solution discussed in Section IV of Chapter II, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=\rho c^{2} \frac{y-y_{S}}{3 y_{S}-\bar{y}}, \quad e^{\lambda}=\frac{1}{y^{2}} \quad \text { and } \quad e^{\nu}=\frac{3}{4}\left(3 y_{S}-y\right)^{2}, \tag{5.53}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $J_{S}{ }^{2}=1-\frac{R^{2}}{a^{2}}$, and $R$ is the radius of the model. Hence, on integration with respect to $n$, equation ( 50.50 ) becomes

$$
174
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{r}{\rho} \int_{0}^{S_{s}} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(p d i v J) d r+\left[\frac{\gamma G M_{r}}{r^{3} \rho c^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G y}{c^{2}}\right] \int_{0}^{\eta_{s}} c^{2} a \eta \rho\left(\frac{y-y}{3 y_{s}-y}\right) \frac{d}{d \eta}\left(\frac{1}{\eta}\left(3 y_{s}-y\right) m_{n}\right. \\
& +\sigma^{2} \int_{0}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{1}{y^{2}} \frac{4 \alpha_{5}}{\left(3 y_{s}-y^{+}\right.}{ }^{2} \frac{1}{2} \eta\left(3 y_{s}-y\right) d \eta+\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r^{5}} \int_{0}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{a}{2} \eta\left(3 y_{s i}-y\right) d \eta \\
& +\left[-\frac{r}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M_{r}}{r^{3}}+\frac{4 \pi G(2 r+2)}{c^{2}}\right] \int_{0}^{n_{s}} \rho c^{2} \frac{y-y_{s}}{3 y_{S}-\bar{y}} \frac{a n}{2}\left(3 y_{s}-y\right) d \eta \\
& +\frac{4 \pi}{3} \rho(9+r) \frac{G^{2}{ }_{\mathrm{M}} n}{c^{2} r^{3}} \int_{0}^{T_{s} \alpha^{3} \eta^{3}} \frac{2}{2}\left(3 y_{S}-y\right) d \eta=0 \quad \text { (5.54) }
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\eta=\frac{\pi}{c}, \eta_{s}=\frac{R}{c}$ and $\int(r)=\frac{\eta}{2}\left(3 y_{s}-y\right)$.
To the first post-Newtonian order of approximation, on putting

$$
y=\cos \theta \text { and } \eta=\sin \theta
$$

where $\theta_{\mathbb{y}}=\sin ^{-1} \frac{R}{\alpha}$, we find that
$\int_{0}^{\eta_{s}} \eta\left(y-y_{s}\right) d \eta=\frac{1}{8} e_{s}^{4}$,
$\int_{0}^{\eta_{s}} \eta^{3}\left(3 y_{s}-y\right) d \eta=\frac{1}{2} \theta_{s}^{4}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{0}^{\eta_{S}} \eta \frac{y-y_{S}}{3 \bar{y}_{S}-\bar{y}} \frac{d}{d \eta}\left[\frac{1}{2} \eta\left(3 y_{E}-y\right)\right] d \eta=\frac{1}{16} \theta_{S}^{4},  \tag{5.57}\\
& \int_{0}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{\eta}{y^{2}\left(3 y_{s}-y\right)} d \eta=\frac{\theta_{s}^{2}}{4}+\frac{19}{2.48} \theta_{s}^{4},  \tag{5.58}\\
& \int_{0}^{n} \frac{1}{2} \eta\left(3 y_{s}-y\right) d \eta=\frac{1}{2} \theta_{s}^{3}-\frac{23}{48} \theta_{s}^{4}, \tag{5.59}
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\int_{0}^{1 s} \frac{r}{\rho} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\operatorname{pdiv}\}\right) d r=-\frac{3}{4} \frac{r c^{2}}{\alpha}\left[\theta_{s}^{2}-\frac{\theta_{s}^{4}}{12}\right] \tag{5.60}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using these results in equation (5.54), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -\frac{3}{4} \frac{r c^{2}}{a}\left[\theta_{s}^{2}-\frac{\theta_{S}^{4}}{12}\right]+\left[-\frac{\gamma M}{R^{5} \rho c^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi r G}{c^{2}}\right] \rho a^{2} \frac{1}{15} \theta_{s}^{4}+a \sigma^{2}\left[\frac{\theta_{S}^{2}}{2}+\frac{19^{2}}{48} \theta_{S}^{4} j\right. \\
& a \theta_{s}=\frac{2 G M}{R^{3}}-\frac{2.23}{24} \frac{G M}{R^{3}} \theta^{4} a+\left[-\frac{\gamma G M}{\rho c^{2} R^{3}}+\frac{(2+2 \gamma)}{c^{2}} \frac{3 G M}{R^{3}}\right] \frac{c^{2} \alpha_{0}}{16}{ }_{s}{ }^{4} \rho \\
& +\frac{4}{3}(9+\gamma) \frac{G^{2} M}{R^{3} c^{2}} \theta_{S}^{4} \frac{a^{3}}{4} \pi \mu=0,
\end{aligned}
$$

which simplifies tc

$$
2 \sigma^{2}\left[1+\frac{19}{24} \theta_{S}^{2}\right]+\frac{2 G M}{R^{3}}\left[(4-3 r)+\theta_{S}^{2}\left[\frac{11}{8} r-\frac{5}{6}\right]\right]=0
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{gather*}
\sigma^{2}+\frac{G M}{R^{5}}\left[(4-3 \gamma)+\left(\frac{15}{4} \gamma-4\right) \theta_{s}^{2}\right]=0  \tag{5.61}\\
146
\end{gather*}
$$

The condition for dynamical instability is $\sigma^{2}<0$, and hence

$$
(4-3 \gamma)+\left(\frac{15}{4} \gamma-4\right) \theta_{S}^{2}>0
$$

ie.

$$
\gamma-\frac{4}{3}<\left(\frac{5}{4} \gamma-\frac{4}{3}\right) \theta_{s}^{2},
$$

consequent il

$$
\begin{equation*}
r-\frac{4}{3}<\frac{1}{3} \theta_{s}{ }^{2} . \tag{5.62}
\end{equation*}
$$

From the definition of $\theta_{s}$ we have, for small $\theta_{s}$,

$$
G_{S}^{2}=\frac{R^{2}}{a^{2}}=\frac{R^{2}}{3 c^{2}} 8 \pi G \rho
$$

and from equations (5.52) and (5.53),

$$
p_{c}=\rho_{c} c^{2} \frac{1-\left(1-\frac{\mathrm{R}^{2}}{3 \mathrm{c}^{2}} 8 \pi \rho G\right)^{1 / 2}}{3\left(1-\frac{\mathrm{R}^{2}}{3 \mathrm{c}^{2}} 8 \pi \rho G\right)^{1 / 2}-1}
$$

which gives, to the order of approximation considered,

$$
\frac{p_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}}=\frac{\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{R^{2}}{3 c^{2}} 8 \pi \rho G\right)}{2}=\frac{1}{4} \vartheta_{s}^{2}
$$

Hence, the condition for instability (5.62) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
r-\frac{4}{3}<\frac{4}{3} \frac{p_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}} \tag{5.63}
\end{equation*}
$$

marginal stability occurring when $\sigma=0$, ie. when

$$
\begin{equation*}
r-\frac{1}{3}=\frac{1}{3} \theta_{s}{ }^{2}=\frac{4}{3} \frac{p_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}} \tag{5.64}
\end{equation*}
$$

It will be noted that in the classical limit expressions (5.63) and (50.64) reduce to the usual classical conditions imposed on the ratio of the specific heats for instability and marginal stability, respectively.

In the post-Newtonian approximation, the sphere is unstable for values of $\gamma$ smaller than $\left(\frac{4}{3}+\frac{4}{3} \frac{\rho_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}}\right)$, and will expand or contract at an exponentially accelerated. rate. From equation (5.61), when $\gamma$ is. closa to $\frac{4}{3}$, $\sigma^{2}$ is given approximately bys

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma^{2}=\frac{4}{3} \pi \rho G\left[(3 \gamma-4)-\frac{4 p_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}}\right], \tag{5.62}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consequently, in the casce of a uniform sphere, the Nevtonlan lower limit $\frac{4}{3}$, for the ratio of the specific heats $\gamma$ ensuring dynamical stability, is increased whan general relativistic effects are taken into account, and will be significant even for configurations in which the ratio of the central pressure to density is small, provided that $\gamma$ is close to $\frac{4}{3}$.

Before proceeding to investigate the stability of more general models (non-uniform density), it will first be shown that, in the case of a uniform spiere, instability occurs at a maximum of the mass regarded
as a function of ${ }^{P} / \rho_{c} c^{z}$.
Consider a uniform sphere in hydrostatic equilibrium. Applying equations (2.36), (2.44) and (2.52) applied to such a sphere ( $n=0$ ), we obtain

$$
M=4 \pi \rho_{c} x^{3} v\left(\zeta_{s}\right),
$$

where

$$
a^{2}=\frac{p_{c}}{4 \pi G \rho_{c}{ }^{2}}=\frac{K \rho_{c}^{\gamma-1}}{4 \pi G \rho_{C}}
$$

Hence,

$$
M=4 \pi \rho_{C}\left(\frac{K \rho_{C} r-2}{4 \pi G}\right)^{3 / 2} v\left(\xi_{s}\right),
$$

and therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
M=\frac{1}{(4 \pi)^{1 / 2}}\left(\frac{\mathrm{~K}}{\mathrm{G}}\right)^{3 / 2} \rho_{\mathrm{c}} \frac{3 r-4}{2}_{\frac{3}{2}}^{\left(\xi_{\mathrm{s}}\right), ~} \tag{5.65}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $r(\xi), \xi$ and $\theta$ satisfy the generalization of the Iane-Emden equation given by (2.45) and (2.46), with $n=0$, namely

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{I-\frac{2 K \rho_{c}^{\gamma-1}}{a^{2}}}{\frac{K \rho_{c}^{\gamma-1}}{c^{2}}} \theta(\xi) / \xi, \xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}+v(\xi)+\frac{K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \xi^{\gamma-1}{ }^{3} \theta=0, \\
& \frac{d v}{d g}=\xi^{2} .
\end{align*}
$$

where

On integrating (5.67), we obtain

$$
v\left(\xi_{s}\right)=\xi_{s / 3}^{3}
$$

The solution of the generalized Lane-Emden equation has been given by Looper (5) and in the present notation becomes.

$$
\frac{K p_{c}^{\gamma-1}}{c^{2}} \theta=\frac{\left(1+\frac{3 K \rho_{c}^{\gamma-1}}{c^{2}}\right)\left(1-2 / 3 \frac{K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \xi^{\gamma-1}\right)^{1 / 2}-\left(1-\frac{K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}}\right)}{3\left(1+\frac{K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}}\right)-\left(1+\frac{3 K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}}\right)\left(1-2 / 3-\frac{K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} j^{\gamma-1}\right)^{1 / 2}} .
$$

Hence, at the surface $(\theta=0)$, it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\zeta_{s}^{2}=\frac{6\left(1+\frac{2 K \rho_{c} c^{\gamma-1}}{c^{2}}\right)}{\left(1+\frac{3 K \rho_{c} c^{\gamma-1}}{c^{2}}\right)^{2}} \tag{5.69}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, equation (5.68) may be written

$$
\text { 8) may be written } v\left(\xi_{s}\right)=\frac{6}{3}^{3 / 2}\left[\frac{1+\frac{2 K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}}}{1+\frac{3 K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}}}\right]^{3 / 2},
$$

and hence, to the order of approximation considered,

$$
v\left(\zeta_{s}\right)=\frac{6^{3 / 2}}{3\left(1+\frac{4 K \rho_{C}}{c^{2}}\right.} \gamma-13 / 2 \cdot(5.70)
$$

Consequently, formula (5.65) for the total mass becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
M=\frac{1}{(4 \pi)^{1 / 2}}\left(\frac{K}{G}\right)^{3 / 2} \frac{\rho_{C}^{\frac{3 r-4}{2}}}{\left(1+\frac{4 K \rho_{C}}{c^{2}}\right)^{\gamma-1 / 3}} \frac{6}{3}^{2 / 3} \tag{5.71}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is identical with that obtained by Kaplan and Lupanov ${ }^{(4)}$ in the case of a uniform sphere.

By equating $\frac{d M}{d \rho_{C}}$ to zero, we can obtain the
value of $\rho_{c}$ for which the mass has its maximum value. Thus,
$\frac{d M}{d \rho_{C}}=0=\frac{3 r-4}{2} \rho_{c}{ }^{\frac{3 r-4}{2}}\left(1+\frac{4 K \rho_{c}^{r-1}}{c^{2}}\right)^{3 / 2}-\rho_{c} \frac{3 r-4}{2} \frac{3}{2}\left(1+\frac{4 K \rho_{c}^{r-1}}{c^{2}}\right)^{r} / 2{\frac{4 K \rho_{c}^{r-2}}{c^{2}}}^{\frac{4}{r-1}}$
and so

$$
(3 \gamma-4)\left(1+\frac{4 K \rho_{c}^{\gamma-1}}{c^{2}}\right)-3.4(\gamma-1) \frac{K}{c^{2}} \rho_{c}^{\gamma-1}=0
$$

and hence,

$$
3 \gamma-4+\frac{4 K \rho_{c}^{\gamma-1}}{c^{2}}[(3 \gamma-4)-3(\gamma-1)]=0
$$

Consequently,

$$
3 r-4=\frac{4 \mathrm{~K} \rho_{c}^{r-1}}{c^{2}}
$$

which, from the equation of state, may be written in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
3 r-4=\frac{4 p_{c}}{\rho_{c_{c}} c^{2}} \tag{5.70}
\end{equation*}
$$

But from equation (5.64) we see that equation (5.72) is just the condition for the onset of dynamical instability. Hence, it follows that marginal instability occurs when the mass, regarded as a function of $\rho_{\mathrm{C}}$, is a maximum. Also, for values of $r d$ the ratio of central-pressure to density such that inequality (5.63) holds, we conclude that the descending branch $\left(\frac{d M}{d \rho_{c}}<0\right)$ of $M$ is unstable, a result which is in complete agreement with that obtained by Kaplan and Lupanov. ${ }^{(4)}$

On rewriting the condition (5.62) for dynamical
instability in the form

$$
r-\frac{4}{3}<\frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{8 \pi \rho G R^{2}}{3 c^{2}}
$$

and using the formula for the total mass,

$$
M=\frac{4}{3} \pi \rho R^{3}
$$

we obtain

$$
r-\frac{4}{3}<\frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{2 G M}{\mathrm{Rc}^{2}}
$$

Consequently, $\quad R<\frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{1}{\left(r-\frac{4}{3}\right)} \cdot \frac{2 G M}{c^{2}}$,
and bence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{R}{R_{s}}<\frac{1}{3 \gamma-4}, \tag{5.73}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $R_{s}$ is the Schwarzschild radius. Thus.

Instability will occur if the ratio of the actual radius of the configuration to the Schwarzschild radius falls belove $1 /(3 \gamma-4)$.

## V. NON-UNIFORM SPHERES

Turning now to the problem of stability of nonuniform adiabatic spheres, attention will be concentrated on these with a density distribution similar to that in a polytrope of index 3, with the object of elucidating the discrepancy between the results obtained by Chandrasekhan (1) on the one hand and Kaplan and Lupanor (4) on the other, for this particular type of spnere.

It is known that in the classical limit the solution of equation (5.49) corresponding to marginal stability is proportional to $\mathcal{G}$, where $\mathcal{G}$ is defined by equation (V.9) of Appendix $V(1)$ Consequently, on putting $\mathcal{J}=\boldsymbol{\xi}$ in the equation of motion ( 5.49 ), we should obtain the condition for marginal stability in the post-Newtunian approximation. Hence, writing (5.49) in the form

$$
\begin{gathered}
\gamma \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\operatorname{pdiv} \zeta)+\left[(1-\gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G \gamma p r}{c^{2}}\right]^{7} \rho \xi^{\prime}(r) \\
+\left[\frac{4 G M}{r^{3}}+(9+\gamma) \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{c^{2} r^{4}}+\frac{4 \pi G p}{c^{2}}(2+\gamma)+2(1+\gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \cdot \frac{G M_{r}}{r^{3}}\right] \rho \zeta_{(5.74)}^{\xi(r)=0,}
\end{gathered}
$$

where,

$$
\begin{equation*}
n=a\}, \quad \alpha^{2}=\frac{p_{c}}{\pi G \rho_{c}} \tag{5.75}
\end{equation*}
$$

Integration with respect to $\zeta$ yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\left[\frac{\gamma_{0}}{a} \operatorname{div} \xi\right]_{0}^{\xi_{s}}+(1-\gamma) \frac{G}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi_{S}} \frac{p M_{r}}{r^{2}}\right\}^{\prime} d \xi+\frac{4 \pi G r}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} p \rho r \xi^{\prime} d \xi \\
& \left.+4 G \int_{0}^{\xi_{m}} \frac{M_{r}}{r^{3}} \rho j\right\}+(9+r) \frac{G^{2}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \frac{M_{r}^{2}}{r^{4}} \rho \xi d \xi+\frac{4 \pi G}{c^{3}}(2+\gamma) \int_{C} p \rho \xi d \xi \\
& +2(1+\gamma) \frac{G}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\zeta_{S_{M}}} \frac{r^{3}}{r^{3}} \xi d \xi=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

By straightforward integration we obtain in the first post-Newtonian approximation,

$$
\begin{align*}
& {\left[\frac{y_{a}}{a} d i v c_{j}^{\langle s}\right]_{0}^{\frac{s}{2}}=-3 \pi G \gamma F_{c}^{2},}  \tag{5.77}\\
& (1-\gamma) \frac{G}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi s} \frac{p_{M}}{r^{2}} \xi^{\prime} \alpha \zeta=\frac{4}{5} \pi G(1-\gamma) \frac{p_{c} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \text {, }  \tag{5.78}\\
& \left.\left.\frac{4 \pi G r}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \operatorname{p\rho r} \xi d\right\}=4 \pi r \frac{p_{c} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \theta^{7} \xi d\right\},  \tag{5.79}\\
& 2(1+\gamma) \frac{c}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{3_{S_{M}}} \frac{\frac{r}{3} p}{r^{3}} d=\frac{8}{5}(1+\gamma) \pi G \frac{p_{C} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}}, \tag{5,80}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& (9+r) \frac{G^{2}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi_{s_{M_{r}}}} \frac{r^{4}}{r^{2}} \xi d \xi=(9+r) \quad 16 \pi G \frac{p_{C} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi s} \int_{0}^{3}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)^{2} d \xi, \\
& 4 \pi G \frac{(2+\gamma)}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi s} p f \rho d \xi=4 \pi G(2 \cdot \gamma) \frac{p_{c} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi_{G}} \theta^{7} \xi d \xi \text {, }  \tag{5.82}\\
& 4 G \int_{0}^{\text {and }} \frac{M_{r}}{r^{3} \rho} \xi d \xi=4 \pi G \rho_{c}^{2}-\frac{16}{5} \pi G \frac{p_{c} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}}-4.32 \pi G \frac{p_{c} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \theta^{3}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d Q}\right)^{2} d \xi \\
& -16 \pi G \frac{p_{c} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{s} \xi \theta^{7} d \xi, \tag{5.83}
\end{align*}
$$

where subscript $c$ denotes central values, and $\theta$ is defined (Appendix V) by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho=\rho_{\mathrm{C}} \theta^{3} \tag{5.84}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, using equations (5.77)-(5.83), equation (5.76) becomes

$$
\begin{align*}
& -3 \pi G r \rho_{c}{ }^{2}+\frac{4}{5} \pi G(1-\gamma) \frac{p_{c} \rho_{C}}{c^{2}}+4 \pi G r \frac{p_{c} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{j s} \theta^{\pi} \xi \alpha \xi+4 \pi G \rho_{c}{ }^{2}-\frac{16}{5} \pi G \frac{p_{c} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \\
& -4.32 \pi G \frac{p_{c} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi_{S}} \xi \theta^{3}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)^{2} \alpha \xi-16 \pi G \frac{p_{c} \rho_{C}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi} \xi^{7} \theta^{7} \xi \\
& +(9+\gamma) 16 \pi G \frac{p_{C} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \int_{0} \xi \theta^{3}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)^{2} d \xi \\
& +4 \pi G(2+\gamma) \frac{p_{c} \rho_{c}}{c^{2}} \int_{0}^{\xi s} \theta^{\gamma} \xi d \frac{\alpha}{5}+\frac{8}{5}(1+\gamma) \pi G \frac{p_{c} p_{c}}{c^{2}}=0 . \tag{5.85}
\end{align*}
$$

From equation (5.35) it is immediately seen, on neglecting the post-Newtonian terms, that the condition for marginal stability is

$$
r=4 / 3,
$$

which is the usual classical result. We shall now take $\gamma=4 / 3$ in the post-Newtonian terms of equation (5.85), because the error involved in the value of $\gamma$, being itself of order ${ }^{1} / c^{2}$, will lead to errors of order ${ }^{1} / c^{4}$ in these terms and so can be neglected to the order of approximation to which wo are working. Hence,

$$
(4-3 r)+\frac{p_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}}\left[\frac{4}{15}+\frac{16}{3} \int_{0}^{\xi_{s}} \theta^{7} \xi\right\}-\frac{16}{5}-4.32 \int_{0}^{\xi_{\theta}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)^{2} d \xi}
$$

$$
\left.-16 \int_{0}^{\xi} 5 \theta^{7} d \xi+16 \frac{31}{3} \int_{0}^{5} \xi^{3}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)^{2} d \xi+\frac{40}{3} \int_{0}^{\xi} \theta^{7} \pi j+\frac{56}{15}\right]=0
$$

and so

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.(4-3 \gamma)+\left[\frac{4}{15}+\frac{8}{3} \int_{c}^{\xi s} \theta^{7}\right\} \bar{d}+\frac{7.16}{3} \int_{0}^{3} \xi^{3}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)^{2} d\right\}\left[\frac{p_{c}}{p_{c} a^{2}}=0 .\right. \tag{5.86}
\end{equation*}
$$

On taking approximate numerical values of the integrals in (5.86) we obtain

## 156

$4-3 r+[0.27+1.27+5.22] \frac{p_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}}=0$,
i.e. $\quad 4-3 r+5.76 \frac{p_{c}}{\rho_{c^{c}}}=0$,
and hence the condition for marginal stability may be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
r-4 / 3=2.25 \frac{p_{c}}{\rho_{c} c^{2}} \tag{5.87}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus as in the case of a uniform sphere, we deduce that for the type of non-uniform sphere here considered the Newtonian lower limit of $4 / 3$ for the value of $\gamma$ compatible with dynamical stability is increased by the effects of general relativity. This result was also found by Chandrasekhar but he obtained a numerical factor 2.63 on the right hand side of equation (5.87), Whereas Kaplan and Lupanov obtained 1.33(i.e. 4/3).

The numerical discrepancy between (5.87) and the corresponding result obtained by Kaplan and Lupanov can be traced to their method of approximation (see Chapter I, ppo 20). It has not been possible to pinpoint the reeson for difference betweep equation (5.87) and the corresponding result in Chandresekhar's work. Therefore, to decide the point an independent check an the vali.dity of equation (5.87) will now bs given.

It has already been shomn (see pp. 151 and 152 of Chapter 5) for a uniform sphere that the graph of the mass $M$ as a function of the ratio of the central pressure to the density consists of two branches: ascending $\left(d M / d \rho_{C}>0\right)$ and descending $\left(d M / d \rho_{C}<0\right)$, instability occurring at the maximum value of $M$. Kaplan and Lupanov ${ }^{(4)}$ showed that this result is also approximately true for the type of non-uniform sphere considered above. Also, for spheres in which the equation of state is of the form (2.26) Tooper ${ }^{(6)}$ has shown that for general $n$, instability occurs when the mass regarded as a function of $\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{C}} / \rho_{\mathrm{C}} \mathrm{c}^{\text {a }}$ attains its maximum value.

With wese general considerations in mind, we now proceed to justify our result (5.87) above.

To the first post-Newtonian approximation, the relativistic generalization of the Lane-Emden equation is (see Appendix V)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi} \frac{1-8 \sigma v / \xi}{1+\sigma \theta}+v+\sigma \xi^{3} \theta^{4}=0 . \tag{5.88}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma=p_{c / \rho_{c} c^{2}}=K \rho_{c}^{\gamma-1} \tag{5.89}
\end{equation*}
$$

from which we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
v(\xi)=\frac{-\xi \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}-\sigma \xi 3 \theta^{4}}{1+\sigma \theta-8 \sigma\left(\xi \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)} \tag{5.90}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, the surface value of $\nabla(\xi)$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
v\left(\xi_{S}\right)=\frac{-\left(\xi \frac{2 d \theta}{d}\right)_{S}}{1-80\left(\xi \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{S}} \tag{5.91}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the mass $M$ may be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
M=4 \pi \rho_{c} a^{3} v\left(\zeta_{S}\right) \tag{5.92}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
a^{2}=\frac{c^{2}}{\pi G \rho_{c}}
$$

Consequently, from equation (5.91), we obtain

$$
M=\frac{-4 \pi \rho_{c}\left(\sigma c_{c}^{2}\right)^{3 / 2}}{\pi^{3 / 2} 2_{G}^{3 / 2} \rho_{\rho_{C}}^{3 / 2}} \frac{\left(\xi \frac{2 d \theta}{d G}\right)_{S}}{1-8 \sigma\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \zeta}\right)_{S}}
$$

and, from (5.93),

$$
\begin{equation*}
M=\frac{-4 K}{1 / 2} \quad P_{C} \frac{\frac{3 \gamma-4}{2}\left(\zeta^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}}{1-8 \sigma\left(\zeta \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}}, \tag{5.93}
\end{equation*}
$$

giving the mass as a function of $\rho_{c}$, since $\left(\xi^{2} \frac{\partial \theta}{d\}}\right)_{s}$ and $\left(\xi \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{S}$ are functions of $\rho_{c}$.

On equating $\frac{d i l}{d \rho_{c}}$ to zero, we obtain the value of $\rho_{\mathrm{C}}$ for which the mass is a maximum. Thus, from equation (5.93)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{d M}{d \rho_{C}}=0=\left[\left(\frac{3 r-4}{2}\right) \rho_{c} \frac{3 \gamma-4}{2}-1\right. \\
& \left.\left(\xi \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}+\rho_{c} \frac{3 \gamma-4}{2} \frac{d}{d \rho_{c}}\left(\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}\right] \\
& {\left[1-\frac{8 K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}}(\zeta-1\right.} \\
& +\left[8(\gamma=1) \frac{K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}}\left(\xi \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}\right] \\
&
\end{aligned}
$$

Classically, $\frac{d}{d \rho_{c}}\left(\frac{d \theta}{j}\right)_{s}=0$, and hence to the first order in $1 / c^{2}$ equation (5.94) becomes

$$
\begin{gathered}
\frac{3 r-4}{2}\left(\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}+\rho_{c} \frac{d}{d \rho_{c}}\left(\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}-\frac{3 r-4}{2} \frac{8 K_{\rho_{c}}^{\gamma-1}}{c^{2}}\left(\xi \frac{d \theta}{d \gamma}\right)_{s}\left(\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s} \\
+8(r-1) \frac{K \rho_{c}}{c^{2}}\left(\xi \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}\left(\xi^{2} \frac{\partial \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}=0 .
\end{gathered}
$$

Consequently,

$$
\begin{align*}
& +8(r-1){\frac{K}{\rho_{c}}}^{\gamma-1}\left(\left(\xi \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}=0 .\right. \tag{5.95}
\end{align*}
$$

Assumilug now in accordance with the work of previous investigators, that marginal i:lstebility does.
indeed occur at the maximum of the mass (as a function of $\rho_{\mathrm{C}}$ ), and that the condition of marginal stability is of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
r-4 / 3=\frac{C p_{c}}{\rho_{c}^{c^{2}}}=C \sigma=\frac{C K \rho_{c}^{\gamma-1}}{c^{2}} \tag{5.96}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $C$ is a numerical constant, it will be shown, by inserting (5.96) in (5.95) that, for the particular type of sphere in question, $C$ is approximately 2.25, in agreement with equation (5.87).

Substituting (5.96) in equation (5.95), we obtain $\frac{3 C \sigma}{2}+\rho_{c} \frac{d}{d \rho_{C}}\left[\log \left(\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{S}\right]+8 / 3 \sigma \frac{\left(\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{S}}{\xi S}=0$.
(5.97)

Using the tables for the classical Lane-Emaen functions,

$$
\frac{-\left(\xi \frac{2 d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{S}}{\xi s}=0.2526
$$

Hence, to the first order in $1 / \mathrm{c}^{2}$, (5.97) yields

$$
\rho_{c} \frac{d}{d \rho_{c}}\left[\log \left(\xi \frac{2 d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}\right]+\left[\frac{3}{2} 0-0.7803\right]=0,
$$

and therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { therefore } \\
& \frac{d}{d \rho_{r_{2}}}\left[\log \left(\frac{j}{5} \frac{d \theta}{d j}\right)_{s}\right]+\left[\frac{3}{2} \Omega-0.7803\right]{\frac{K \rho}{c^{2}}}_{c^{r-2}}^{r-2}=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

On integrating this expression we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\log \left(\xi \frac{2 d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}=A-\left[\frac{3}{2} c-0.7803\right] \frac{\sigma}{\gamma-1}, \tag{5.98}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $A$ is a constant of intugration. To the first post-Newtonian approximation, it therefore follows that

$$
\left(\xi \frac{2 d \theta}{\partial \xi}\right)_{s}=A \exp \left[-\left[\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{9}{2} & c-2 \cdot 3410 \tag{5.99}
\end{array}\right] \sigma\right] .
$$

To determine $A$, we note that, when $\sigma=0$,

$$
\left(\frac{2}{} \frac{d e}{d y}\right)_{s} \text { takes the classical value, namely }
$$

$$
\left(\xi \frac{2 d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}=-2.0182
$$

and so equation (5.99) can be replaced by

$$
\left(-\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{\mathrm{s}}=2.0182 \exp \left[-\left[\frac{9}{2} 0-2.3410\right] \sigma\right]
$$

(5.100)

Using Appendix $V I_{\text {, }}$ it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(-\xi 2 \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{\mathrm{S}}=2.0182-15.44 \sigma \tag{5.101}
\end{equation*}
$$

to the first post-Newtonian approximation.
Hence, equation (5.100) gives

$$
2.0182-15.44 \sigma=2.0182\left[1-\left[\frac{9}{2} . c-2.3410\right] \sigma\right]
$$

and consequently,

$$
\frac{9}{2} x-2.341=7.6512
$$

giving

$$
\begin{equation*}
c=2.22, \tag{5.102}
\end{equation*}
$$

in reasonably good agreement with the value 2.25 of the constant $C$ in equation (5.87).

Finally we note that, on using equations (V.I5), (V.16) and (V.5) with $n=3$, we obtain to order $1 / c^{2}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{G M}{R c^{3}}=\frac{4 \pi G \rho_{C}}{c^{2}} a^{2} \frac{\forall\left(\xi_{S}\right)}{\xi s}, \tag{5.103}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
a^{z}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{c}}}{\pi \mathrm{G} \rho \mathrm{c}^{2}}
$$

and heruce

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{G M}{\mathrm{Rc}^{2}}=\frac{4 \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{C}}}{\rho_{\mathrm{c}^{2}} \mathrm{c}^{2}} \frac{\mathrm{v}\left(\xi_{\mathrm{s}}\right)}{\xi \mathrm{s}} \tag{5.104}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consequently,

$$
\frac{G M}{R C^{2}}=\frac{4 p_{c}}{F_{C^{2}} c^{2}} \frac{2.0182}{6.3968}
$$

and therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{2 G M}{R c^{2}}=2.34 \frac{p_{C}}{\rho_{C} C^{2}} \tag{5.105}
\end{equation*}
$$

163

Substituting (5.105) in (5.87), we obtain

$$
r-4 / 3=\frac{2.25}{2.34}\left(\frac{2 G M}{R c^{2}}\right),
$$

which gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
R=\frac{0.96}{\gamma-4 / 3} R_{s}, \tag{5.106}
\end{equation*}
$$

and conclude that instability occurs if the mass contracts to a radius given by (5.106).

REFERENCES
(1) Chandrasekhar., S., Astrophysical Journal, 140, 41.7, 1964.
(2) Rosseland, S., The Pulsation Thecry of Variable Stars: (Oxford, Clarendon Press), 1949.
(3) Bonai, $\mathrm{H}_{0}$, Proceedings of the Royal Society, 281, 39, 1964.
(4) Kaplan, S.A., and Lupanov, G.A., Soviet Astronomy, 9, No.z. 233, 1965.
(5) Tooper, R.Fu, Astrophysical Journel, 140, No.2, 434, 1964.
(6) Tooper, R.F., Astrophysical Journal, 142, 1541, 1965.

Derivation of the Gravitational Potential Energy in the Envelope of a Composite Model.

We calculate the gravitational potential energy (in the classical limit) $\Omega_{i}$ of the outer part of the model (the envelope) between the interface $r=r_{i}$ and the surface $r=R$. Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\Omega_{i}=G \int_{r_{i}}^{R} \frac{M_{r} \partial M_{r}}{r}=\frac{1}{2} G\left(\frac{M^{2}}{R}-\frac{M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}\right)+\frac{1}{2} G \int_{r_{i}}^{R} \frac{M_{r}{ }^{2}}{r^{2}} d r \tag{III}
\end{equation*}
$$

Defining $S_{r}$ by

$$
\frac{\partial S_{r}}{\alpha r}=\frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2}},
$$

we outain

$$
-S_{i}=\frac{1}{2} G\left(\frac{M^{2}}{R}-\frac{H_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}\right)+\frac{1}{2} \int_{r_{i}}^{R} \frac{d S_{r} H_{r} a_{r}}{d r},
$$

and hence,

$$
-\Omega_{i}=\frac{1}{2} G\left(\cdot \frac{M^{2}}{R}-\frac{M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}\right)-\frac{1}{2} \frac{G M^{2}}{R}-\frac{1}{2} S_{i} M_{i}-\frac{1}{2} \int_{r_{i}}^{R} S_{r} M_{r}
$$

Where we have used the formula $S_{R}=-\frac{G M}{R}$, and Where subscript $i$, as before, denotes interfacial values. Consequently,

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\Omega_{i}=-\frac{1}{2} G \frac{M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}-\frac{1}{2} G_{i} M_{i}-\frac{1}{2} \int_{r_{i}}^{R} \operatorname{SNM}_{r} \tag{I,2}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the classical limit,

$$
-\frac{d S_{r}}{d r}=-\frac{G M_{r}}{r^{a}}=\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{d g}{d r}=\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{d}{d r}\left(\frac{p}{\rho}\right)
$$

and so, on integrating, we have

$$
-S_{r}+S_{R}=\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{p}{\rho}
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{equation*}
-S_{r}=\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{p}{p}+\frac{G M}{R} \tag{I.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

and thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
-s_{i}=\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{p_{i}}{\rho_{i}}+\frac{G M}{R} \tag{IV}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consequently, on using equations (I,2), ( $I_{\text {a }} 3$ ) and (I.4), we obtain

$$
-\Omega_{i}=-\frac{1}{2} \frac{G M_{i}^{a}}{r_{i}}+\frac{1}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{p_{i}}{\rho_{i}} \mathbb{N}_{i}+\frac{1}{2} G M_{R}^{M} M_{i}+\frac{M_{2}}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{r_{i}}^{R} \frac{p_{\rho}}{} d M_{x}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{G M}{R} \int_{n_{i}}^{R} d M_{n} s
$$

and so

$$
-\Omega_{i}=-\frac{1}{2} \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{G M^{2}}{R}+\frac{1}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{p_{i}}{\rho_{i}} \mathbb{M}_{i}+\frac{1}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{r_{i}}^{R} p d V
$$

where

$$
\mathrm{dV}=4 \pi r^{2} \mathrm{dr}
$$

Also,

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\Omega_{i}=G \int_{r_{i}}^{R} \frac{\mathbb{M}_{r} d M_{r}}{r} & =-4 \pi \int_{r_{i}}^{R} \frac{d p}{d r} r^{3} d r \\
& =-4 \pi\left[p r^{3}\right]_{r_{i}}^{R}+4 \pi \cdot 3 \int_{r_{i}}^{R} p r^{2} d r .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\Omega_{i}=3 p_{i} v_{i}+3 \int_{r_{i}}^{R} p d V \tag{I,6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using (I.6) in (I.5) we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\left(\frac{5-n_{1}}{3}\right) \Omega_{i}=G\left(\frac{M^{2}}{R}-\frac{M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}\right)+\left(n_{1}+1\right) \frac{p_{i}}{\rho_{i}} M_{i}-\left(n_{1}+1\right) p_{i} V_{i} \tag{1.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is the desired formula for the gravitational potential energy of the envelope. It may be noted that, in the particular case when the interface is at the
centre of the model,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Omega=\frac{3}{n_{l}-5} \frac{G M^{2}}{R} \tag{I.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is the usual expression for the gravitational potential energy of an adiabatic fluid sphere (or a polytrope) of index $n_{1}$. (Chapter 3. refs. ${ }^{6}$ and 7).

Appendix II
Derivation of Formula (3.92) for $m_{b}-\left(\Psi_{b}\right) \neq s$

In the first post-Newtonian approximation, equation (3.91) for the difference in the binding energies $E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right) \xi_{5}$ is

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right)_{\xi a}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} a_{1}^{3}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{G}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta \\
& +a_{1}^{3} \frac{3}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} \sigma_{1}^{2} \int_{\eta_{S}}^{\eta_{S}} \frac{v_{1}^{2}}{\eta^{2}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta \\
& -a^{3} 4 \sigma \int_{\xi_{i}}^{\xi_{s}} \frac{v}{\xi} \frac{d v}{d \xi} d z-a^{3} 24 \sigma^{3} \int_{\xi_{i}}^{\xi_{s}} \frac{v^{2}}{\xi^{2}} \frac{d v}{d \xi} d \xi \\
& -a_{1}{ }^{3} A_{1} \sigma_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{S}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} \phi\left[\left(L_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta}-A_{1} \sigma_{1} \phi\right] d \eta-a_{1}{ }^{3} A_{1} \sigma_{1} \int_{\xi_{i}}^{\eta_{S}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} \phi d \eta
\end{aligned}
$$


We note that, apart from a change of sign, the above expression is symmetrical in the core and envelope variables and parameters, provided that in the core $n_{1}$ is replaced by 3. Thus, in the following, we need only consider only the envelope variables, with the knowledge that the corresponding expressions for the core can immediately be written down.

In the expression

$$
I_{\eta}=\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta-A_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s i}} \frac{d \cdot v_{1}}{d \eta} \phi d \eta \text {, }
$$

we use equation (3.29), ie. $\frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta}=\eta^{2} \phi^{n_{1}}\left(1+A_{1} \sigma_{1} \phi\right)$ to obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{d \sigma_{1}}{d \eta} \phi d \eta=A_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi_{1}^{n_{1}+1} \eta^{2} d \eta+\left.\sigma_{1} A_{1}\right|_{\eta_{i}} ^{\eta_{S}} \phi_{\eta_{1}+\Sigma_{\eta}}^{n^{2}} d \eta \\
& =\frac{A_{1}}{3}\left[\phi^{n_{1}+1} \eta^{3}\right]_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}}-\frac{A_{1}\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{3} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{n_{s}} \eta^{3} \phi^{n_{1}} \frac{d \phi}{d \eta} d \eta_{1}{ }_{1} A_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi_{1}^{n_{1}+2} \eta_{1}^{2} d \eta,
\end{aligned}
$$

and hence

$$
A_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} \phi d \eta=-\frac{A_{1}}{3}\left[\phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1} \eta_{i}^{3}\right]-\frac{A_{1}\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{3} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{\eta^{2} \phi^{n_{1}}}{\eta}\left(\eta^{2} \frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right) d \eta
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
+\sigma_{1} A_{1}^{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi^{n_{1}+2} \eta^{2} d \eta \tag{III}
\end{equation*}
$$

From the equation of hydrostatic equilibrium (3.28)
we obtain, to the first order in $\sigma_{1}$,

$$
v_{1}(\eta)=-\eta^{2} \frac{d \phi}{d \eta}-2 \sigma_{1}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \eta^{3}\left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \eta}\right)^{2}-\sigma_{1}\left(A_{1}+1\right) \phi \sigma_{1}(\eta)-\sigma_{1}^{3} \phi^{n_{1}+i},
$$

from which it follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \frac{d v_{1}}{d \eta} d \eta=\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{j}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{v_{1}}{\eta} \phi^{n_{1}} \eta^{2}\left(1+A_{1} \sigma_{1} \phi\right) d \eta \\
& =\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{\nabla_{1}}{\eta} \phi^{n_{1}} \eta^{2} \dot{i} \eta+A_{1}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{\phi_{1}+1}{\eta} \eta^{2} v_{1} d \eta \\
& =-\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{\phi^{n_{1}} n^{2}}{\eta}\left(\eta^{2} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \eta}\right) d \eta-2\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} \sigma_{1} \\
& x \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{\phi^{n_{1}} \eta^{2}}{\eta} \eta^{3}\left(\frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right)^{2} d \eta \\
& -\left.\left(A_{1}+1\right)\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1}\right|_{i \eta_{i}} ^{n_{s} n_{1}+1} \frac{\alpha^{2}}{\eta} \eta^{2} v_{1}(\eta) d \eta-\sigma_{1}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} 2 n_{1}+1 \eta^{4} d \eta
\end{aligned}
$$

172

$$
\begin{equation*}
+A_{1}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{\phi^{n_{1}+1}}{\eta} \eta^{2} v_{1}(\eta) d \eta \tag{III}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& I_{\eta}=\frac{A_{1}}{3} \eta_{i}^{3} \alpha_{i}^{n_{1}+1}+\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(\frac{A_{1}}{3}-1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{S}} \frac{\eta^{2} \phi^{n_{1}}}{\eta}\left(\eta^{2} \frac{\alpha \sigma}{\partial \eta}\right) d \eta-\sigma_{11} A_{1}^{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{S}} \phi^{n_{1}+2} \eta^{2} \frac{2}{2} \eta
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -\sigma_{1}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{S}} \phi^{2 n_{1}+1} n^{4} d \eta+A_{1}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \sigma_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{n_{\varnothing_{1}} \frac{n^{+1} n^{2}}{n} v_{1} d \eta \cdot(I I .4)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Using this result in equation (II.1), and confining
attention to terms depending only on $\eta$, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& {\left[E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right) \zeta_{5}\right]=4 \pi \rho_{G_{c}} a_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1}\left[\frac{A_{1}}{3} \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1}+\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(\frac{A_{1}}{3}-1\right)\right.} \\
& \left.x \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \eta^{2} \frac{\phi^{n}}{\eta}\left(\eta^{2} \frac{d \phi}{\partial \eta}\right) d \eta\right] \\
& +4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} \alpha_{1}{ }^{3} \sigma_{1}{ }^{2}\left[\frac{3}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s} n_{1} \eta^{4}\left(\frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right)^{2} d \eta+A_{1} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \eta^{2} \phi^{n_{1}+1}}\right. \\
& {\left[+\left(n_{1}+1\right) \eta \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \eta}+A_{1} \phi\right] d \eta} \\
& -A_{1} \int_{\eta_{0}}^{\eta_{s}}{\phi_{1}+2}_{\left.\eta^{2} d \eta-2\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi^{n_{1}} \eta^{4}\left(\frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right)^{2} d \eta+\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(A_{1}+1\right) .1\right]}^{n_{1}+1} \\
& \left.x \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi^{n^{1}+1} \eta \frac{3 d \phi}{d \eta} d \eta\right] \\
& 173
\end{aligned}
$$

$\left.-\left(n_{I}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi^{2 n_{1}+1} \eta^{4} d \eta-A_{1}\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{n_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi^{n_{1}+1} \eta \frac{3 d \phi}{d \eta} d \eta\right]$,
to the first post-Newtonian approximation, which reduces to
$\left(E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right) \zeta s_{\eta}\right]=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} \alpha_{1}{ }^{3} \sigma_{1}\left[\frac{A_{1}}{3} \eta_{i}{ }^{3} \phi_{i} n_{1}+1\right.$ $\left.+\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(\frac{A_{1}}{3}-1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s} n^{n_{1}} \eta^{2}} \frac{\eta}{\eta}\left(\eta^{2} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \eta}\right) d \eta\right]$
$+4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} a_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1}{ }^{2} c^{2}\left[\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(A_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{i}} \phi_{1}^{n_{1}+1} \eta^{3} \frac{\partial \phi_{d}}{d} d \eta\right.$
$\left.-\frac{1}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} \int_{n_{i}}^{\eta_{\Omega}} \phi^{n_{1}} n^{4}\left(\frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right)^{2} d \eta-\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi_{1}^{2 n_{1}+1} n^{4} d \eta\right]$.
Considering now the post-Newtonian terms in equation (II.5), we find that to the first order in $1 / \mathrm{c}^{2}$, equation (3.28) becomes

$$
\frac{\partial}{d \eta}\left(\eta^{2} \frac{\partial \phi}{d \eta}\right)=-\eta^{2} \phi^{n_{1}},
$$

and hence,

$$
\eta^{2} \frac{d^{2} \phi}{d r_{1}^{2}}=-\eta^{2} \phi^{n_{1}}-2 \eta\left(\frac{d \psi}{d \eta}\right) .
$$

Consequently,

$$
\begin{gathered}
\int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}}{ }^{n_{1}+1} \eta^{3} \frac{3 \phi}{d \eta} d \eta=\left[\phi^{n_{1}+1} \frac{\eta^{4}}{4} \frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right]_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}}-\frac{1}{4} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \eta^{4}\left[\left(n_{1}+1\right) \phi^{n_{1}}\left(\frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right)^{2}\right. \\
\left.+\phi^{n_{1}+1} \frac{d^{2} \phi}{d \eta^{2}}\right] d \eta
\end{gathered}
$$

becomes

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}}{n_{1}+1}_{\eta} \frac{3 d \phi}{d \eta} d \eta=-\frac{1}{4} \phi_{i}{ }^{n}+1{ }_{\tau_{i}}{ }^{4}\left(\frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right)_{1}-\frac{n_{1}+1}{4} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi^{n_{1}} \eta^{4}\left(\frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right)^{2} d \eta \\
& +\frac{1}{4} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} 2 n_{1}+1 \eta^{4} d \eta+\frac{1}{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \eta^{3} \phi^{n_{1}+1} \frac{d \phi}{d \eta} d \eta \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{n_{1}+1}{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{n_{s}} x^{n_{1}} \eta^{4}\left(\frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right)^{2} d \eta=-\frac{1}{2} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1} \eta_{i}^{4}\left(\frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right)_{i}+\frac{1}{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi_{1} 2 n_{1}+1 \\
& \eta^{4} d \eta  \tag{II.6}\\
&-\int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi_{1}^{n_{1}+1} \eta^{3} \frac{d \phi}{d \eta} d \eta
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, using (II. 6 ) the post-Nthtonian terms in expression (II.5) become

$$
\begin{aligned}
& B=\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(A_{1}+i\right) \int_{n_{i}}^{\eta_{s} \phi^{n_{1}+1}} \frac{3 d \phi}{d \eta} d \eta-\frac{1}{2}\left(n_{1}+1\right)^{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s} \phi^{n} \perp^{4}\left(\frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right)^{2} d \eta} \\
& -\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{2 n_{1}+1} \eta^{4} d \eta
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\frac{n_{1}+1}{2} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1} \eta_{i}^{4}\left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \eta}\right)-\frac{3\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi^{2 n_{1}+1} \eta^{4} \partial \eta \\
& \left.\quad+\left(n_{1}+1\right) i A_{1}+2\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi_{1}^{n_{1}+1} \eta^{3} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \eta},
\end{aligned}
$$

and since

$$
\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(n_{1}+2\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi_{1}+1 \quad \eta^{3}\left(\frac{a \phi}{d \eta}\right) d \eta=-\left(n_{1}+1\right) \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+2}-3\left(n_{1}+1\right) \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \phi^{n_{1}+2} \tilde{d}_{i}
$$

it follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& B=\frac{\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{2} \alpha_{i}^{n_{1}+1} \eta_{i}^{4}\left(\frac{d \alpha}{d \eta}\right)-\frac{\left(A_{1}+2\right)\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{\left(n_{1}+2\right)} \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+2} \\
& -\frac{3\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{2} \int_{\eta_{i}}^{r_{1}^{4} \phi^{2} n_{1}+1} d \eta-\frac{3\left(A_{1}+2\right)\left(n_{1}+1\right)}{\left(n_{1}+2\right)} \int_{n_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \eta^{2} \phi_{1}^{n_{1}+2} d \eta .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using equation (II.7) in (II.5) we obtain

$$
\left[E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right) \frac{1}{s}^{s}\right]_{\eta}=4 \pi f_{g_{c}} c^{2} a_{1} \sigma_{1}\left[\frac{A_{1}}{3} \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1}+\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(\frac{A_{1}}{3}-1\right)\right.
$$

$$
\left.x \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s i} \frac{\phi^{2} n^{2}}{\eta}\left(\eta^{2} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \eta}\right) d \eta}\right]
$$

$$
+4 \pi \rho_{g_{e}} a_{1}^{3} \sigma_{1}^{2} c^{2}\left[\frac { n _ { 1 } + 1 } { 2 } \phi _ { i } ^ { n _ { 1 } + 1 } \eta _ { i } ^ { 4 } \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \eta_{i}}{ }_{i}-\frac{\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(A_{1}+2\right)}{n_{1}+2} \eta_{i}^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+2}\right.\right.
$$

Since we are taking the equation of state to be that of an adiabatic fluid $⿴ 囗 十 ⺝$ take $A_{1}=n_{1}$ and $A=3$ ，and hence equation（II．I）reduces to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{b}-\left(E_{b}\right) \xi_{j}=4 \pi \rho_{g_{c}} c^{2} a_{1} 3 \sigma_{1}\left[\frac{n_{1}}{3} \eta_{i}{ }^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1}+\left(n_{1}+1\right)\left(\frac{n_{1}}{3}-1\right)\right. \\
& \left.x \int_{\eta_{i}}^{\eta_{s}} \frac{\phi^{n_{n}}{ }^{2}}{\eta}\left(\eta \frac{d \phi}{d \eta}\right) d \eta-\frac{a^{3}}{a_{1}} \frac{\sigma}{\sigma_{1}} \delta_{i}^{3} \theta_{i}^{4}\right] \\
& +4 \pi \rho_{g_{i}} a_{1}{ }^{3}{\sigma_{1}}^{2} c^{2}\left[\frac{n_{1}+1}{2} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+1} \eta_{i}^{4}\left(\frac{\alpha \phi}{\alpha \eta}\right)_{i}-\left(n_{1}+1\right) \eta_{i}{ }^{3} \phi_{i}^{n_{1}+2} .\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { (II.9) }
\end{aligned}
$$

## Appendix III

Derivation of Formula (4.15) for the Gravitational Potential Energy in the Core.

Tie calculate, in the classical limit, the gravitational potential energy $\Omega_{c}$ of the core.

Since

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\Omega_{c}=G \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \frac{\rho M_{r}}{r} d V=G \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \frac{M_{r} d M r}{r} \tag{III.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

it fellows that

$$
-\Omega_{C}=\frac{1}{2} G \frac{\mathbb{M}_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}+\frac{1}{2} G \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \frac{\mathbb{M}_{r}^{2}}{r^{2}} d r
$$

and here on defining $S_{r}$ by

$$
\frac{d S_{r}}{d r}=\frac{G M}{r^{2}},
$$

we obtain

$$
S_{c}=\frac{1}{2} G_{i}^{2} \frac{m_{i}}{r_{i}}+\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{r_{i S_{r}}} \frac{M_{r} d_{r}}{d r}
$$

Consequently,

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\Omega_{c}=\frac{1}{2} \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}+\frac{1}{2} s_{i} M_{i}-\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{r_{i}} s_{x} d M_{r} \tag{JII,Z}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the classical limit,

$$
-\frac{\partial S_{r}}{d r}=-\frac{G M_{r}}{r^{3}}=\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{d p}{d r}=4 \frac{d}{d r}\left(\frac{P}{\rho}\right),
$$

and so, on integrating between $r$ and $r_{i}$, we obtain

$$
\left[-S_{r}\right]_{r}^{n_{i}}=4\left[\frac{R_{\rho}}{r_{i}}\right]_{r}^{r_{i}},
$$

and hence,

$$
\begin{equation*}
S_{r}=S_{i}+\frac{4 p_{i}}{\rho_{i}}-\frac{4 p}{\rho} \tag{III,3}
\end{equation*}
$$

On substituting for $s_{r}$ in (III.2) we obtain $-\Omega_{C}=\frac{1}{2} G \frac{M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}+\frac{1}{2} S_{i} M_{i}-\frac{1}{2} S_{i} M_{i}-\frac{2 p_{i}}{\rho_{i}} M_{i}+2 \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \frac{p_{\rho}}{\rho} M_{r}$, and hence,

From (III.1) we see that

$$
-Q_{c}=-4 \pi \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \frac{d p}{\partial r} r^{3} d r
$$

in the classical limit, and thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Omega_{c}=-3 p_{i} v_{i}+3 \int_{0}^{n_{i}} p d v \tag{III.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

179

From equations (III.4) and (III.5) we deduce
that

$$
-\Omega_{c}=\frac{1}{2} \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}-\frac{2 p_{i}}{\rho_{i}} M_{i}-\frac{2}{\zeta}\left[\check{c} p_{i} V_{i}-\Omega_{c}\right]
$$

and hence that

$$
-\frac{1}{3} \Omega_{c}=\frac{1}{3} \int_{0}^{r_{i}} \frac{G \rho M_{r} d V}{r}=\frac{1}{2} \frac{G M_{i}^{2}}{r_{i}}-\frac{2 p_{i} M_{i}}{\rho_{i}}+2 p_{i} V_{i}
$$

## Appendix IV

Derivation of Formula (5.44) for the Equation of Motion

The equation of motion (5.43) is
$\frac{d^{2} V}{d t^{2}}+\frac{V}{2} \frac{d^{2} v}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{d V}{d t} \frac{\partial v}{\partial t}-\frac{e^{\nu} o^{-\lambda_{0}}}{\rho+p / c^{2}} \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial r}\left[\frac{\gamma p}{\rho}\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right) d i v V\right]$
$-\frac{e^{\nu_{0}-\lambda_{0}}}{\rho+p / c^{2}}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial r}\left(\frac{\gamma p}{\rho c^{2}} v \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right)+\frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right\}+\left[\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right) \operatorname{divV}+\frac{V}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right] \frac{\left(1+\frac{\gamma p}{\rho c^{2}}\right)}{\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right)^{2}} \frac{\partial p^{\partial r}}{\left(e^{\nu \cdots}\right.} o$
$-\left[\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r^{3}} V^{6} \frac{6 G^{2} M_{r}^{2} V}{r^{4} c^{2}}-\frac{4 \pi G p}{c^{2}}\left(V+\frac{r}{p} \frac{d p}{d t}\right)-\left(1+\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right) \frac{G}{r^{2}} \frac{d M_{r}}{d t}\right] e^{\nu_{0}-\lambda_{o}}=0$.
(IV.1)

On substituting for $\frac{\partial p}{\partial t}$ and $\frac{\partial p}{\partial r}$ from equations (5.34) and (5.27), we obtain
$\frac{d^{2} V}{d t^{2}}+\frac{V}{2} \frac{d^{2} v}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{d V}{d t} \frac{\partial \nu}{d t}-\frac{e^{\nu} e^{-\lambda_{0}}}{\rho+p / c^{2}} \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial n}\left[\frac{r p}{\rho}\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right) d i v V\right]$
$-\left[\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right)\left(\frac{\partial V}{\partial r}+\frac{2 V}{r}\right)\right] \frac{\left(1+\frac{\rho p}{2}\right)}{\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right)}\left[\frac{V}{2} \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial t}+\left(\frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2}}+\frac{2 G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{i^{3} c^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G p r}{c^{2}}\right) e^{\rho-\lambda} \rho^{\rho}\right]$
$+\frac{V}{c^{2}}\left(1+\frac{\gamma p}{\rho c^{2}}\right) e^{\nu} e^{-\lambda_{0}} \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{r^{4}}-e^{\nu}{ }_{0}^{-\lambda_{0}}\left[\frac{2 G M_{T_{V}}}{r^{3} V}+\frac{6 c^{2} M_{r}^{2}{ }_{V}}{r^{4} c^{2}}-\frac{4 \pi G p_{V}}{s^{2}}\right]$
$-e^{\nu_{0}-\lambda_{0}} \frac{4 \pi G p r}{c^{2}}\left[\frac{\gamma p^{\prime}}{\rho}\left[\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right) d i v V+\frac{V}{e^{2}} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right]\right]+\left(1+\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right) \frac{G}{r^{2}} \frac{\mathbb{M M}_{r}}{d t} \theta_{0} \nu_{0}-\lambda_{0}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\frac{e^{\nu} o^{-\lambda_{0}}}{\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right)}\left[\frac{r}{\rho c^{2}} V\left(\frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right)^{2}-\frac{r p V}{\rho^{2} c^{2}} \cdot \frac{\partial p}{\partial n} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r}\right. & +\frac{r p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \\
& \left.+\frac{\mu p}{\rho c^{2}} V^{\partial^{2} p} \frac{\partial r^{2}}{\partial r} \frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}\right]=0,
\end{aligned}
$$

and on using equation (5.27) again we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{d^{2} V}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} V \frac{d^{2} \nu}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{d V}{d t} \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial t}-\frac{e^{\nu} 0^{-\lambda} o}{\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right)} \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\left[\frac{r p}{\rho}\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right) d i v T\right] \\
& -\left(\frac{\partial V}{\partial r}+\frac{\partial V}{r}-\frac{V}{c^{2}} \frac{G M r}{r^{2}}\right) e^{V} o^{-\lambda} O\left[\frac{G M}{r^{2}} \frac{2 G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{r^{3} c^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G p I}{c^{2}}\right] \\
& +\frac{\partial V}{\partial n} \theta^{\nu_{0}^{\prime}}{ }^{-\lambda_{a}}\left[\frac{G M r}{r^{2}}+\frac{2 G^{O} M_{r}^{2}}{r^{3} c^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G p r}{c^{2}}\right] \\
& -\frac{\gamma p}{\rho c^{2}} \cdot\left(\frac{\partial V}{\partial r}+\frac{2 V}{r}\right) e^{\nu_{0}-\lambda_{0}} \frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2}}-\theta^{\nu_{0}}{ }^{-\lambda_{0}}\left[\frac{2 G M_{r} V}{r^{3}}+\frac{6 G^{2} M_{r}^{2}{ }^{2}}{c^{2} r^{4}}-\frac{4 \pi G p}{c^{2}} x\right. \\
& \left.\left[V-\operatorname{rr}\left(\frac{\partial V}{\partial r}+\frac{2 V}{r}\right)\right]\right] \\
& -\frac{e^{\nu} \rho^{-\lambda}}{(\rho+p} / c^{2} \cdot\left[\frac{v^{V}}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2} \rho^{2}}{r^{4}}-\frac{V \rho}{c^{2}} \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{r^{4}}-\frac{\mu p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \rho \frac{G M}{r^{2}}+\frac{\gamma p V}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{\partial^{2} p}{\partial r^{2}}\right] \\
& +\left[1+\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r c^{3}}\right] \frac{G_{i}^{2}}{i^{2}} e^{v} 0^{-\lambda_{0}} \frac{d M}{d t}=0,
\end{aligned}
$$

Where, since there is spherical symmetry, we have.
taken

$$
\operatorname{div}=\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial r}+\frac{2}{I}\right)
$$

After some algebraic rearrangement of terms we obtain
and hence

$$
(I V \cdot 2)
$$

Since

$$
\frac{1}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\operatorname{pdiv} V)=\frac{p}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial}{\partial I}(\operatorname{divV})+\frac{\operatorname{dirV}}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial r}{\partial r},
$$

and so on substituting for $\partial p / \partial r$ from equation (5.27),

$$
\begin{aligned}
& e^{\lambda_{0}-\nu_{0}}\left(\frac{d^{2} V}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} V \frac{d^{2} \nu}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{d V}{d t} \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial t}\right)=\frac{1}{\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right)}\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\gamma \operatorname{pdiv} V)\right] \\
& \begin{array}{l}
+\left\{(1-2 \gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M r}{r^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G p r \gamma}{c^{2}}\right\} \frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \\
+\left[\frac{4 G M r}{r^{3}}+(9+\gamma) \frac{G^{2} M_{M}^{2}}{c^{2} r^{4}}+\frac{4 \pi G p}{c^{2}}(1+2 \gamma)+\frac{2 p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M}{r^{3}}-\frac{\gamma p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M^{\prime}}{r^{2}}\right] V
\end{array} \\
& +\frac{r p^{2}}{\rho^{2} c^{2}} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(d i v V)-\left[1+\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right] \frac{G}{r^{2}} \frac{d M}{d t}=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{d^{2} V}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} 7 \frac{d^{2} v}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} d V \frac{\partial v}{\partial t}-\frac{e^{\nu}{ }^{--\lambda_{0}}}{\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right)} \frac{\partial}{\partial r^{2}}\left[\frac{\gamma p}{\rho}\left(\rho+p / c^{2}\right) d i v V\right] \\
& -\frac{4 \pi G p r r_{e}}{c^{2}}{ }^{\nu}{ }^{-\lambda}{ }^{-\lambda} \frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \\
& -V e^{\nu_{0}-\lambda_{0}}\left[\frac{4 G M_{r}}{r^{3}}+(8+\gamma) \frac{G^{2} M^{2}}{c^{2} r^{4}}+\frac{4 \pi G p}{c^{2}}(1+2 \gamma)+\frac{\gamma \rho}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{2 G M_{r}}{r^{3}}+\frac{\gamma p}{\rho^{2} c^{2}} x\right. \\
& \left.\left[-\frac{G M_{r}^{\prime} \rho}{r^{2}}+\frac{2 G M_{r} \rho}{r^{3}}-\frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2}} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r}\right]\right] \\
& +\left[I+\frac{4 G M_{I}}{r c^{2}}\right] \frac{G}{r^{2}} e^{\nu_{0}-\lambda_{0}} \frac{d M_{r}}{d Z}=0,
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{p}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\operatorname{divV})= & \frac{1}{c^{2}} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\text { pdivV }) \\
& +\left(\frac{\partial V}{\partial r}+\frac{2 V}{r}\right)\left[\frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2}} \rho+\frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2} c^{2}} p+\frac{2 G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{r^{3} G^{2}} \rho+\frac{4 \pi G p \rho x}{c^{2}}\right]^{I} / c^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Consequently, to the first order, in $1 / \mathrm{c}^{2}$,

$$
\frac{r p^{2}}{\rho^{2} c^{2}} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\operatorname{divV})=\frac{\gamma p}{\rho^{2} c^{2}} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(p \operatorname{divV})+\left(\frac{\partial V}{\partial r}+\frac{2 V}{r}\right)\left[\frac{\gamma p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G \mathbb{r}}{r^{2}}\right] .
$$

Hence, on using (IF. 4) in equation (IV.E) we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
e^{\lambda_{0}}{ }^{-\nu}{ }_{0}\left(\frac{d^{2} V}{d t^{2}}\right. & \left.+\frac{1}{2} V \frac{d^{2} \nu}{d t^{2}}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{d V}{d t} \frac{\partial v}{\partial t}\right)=\frac{1}{\rho}\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\gamma \Psi d i v V)\right] \\
& +\left[(1-\gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M_{r}}{r^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G p r r}{c^{2}}\right] \frac{\partial V}{\partial r} \\
& +\left[\frac{4 G M_{n}}{r^{3}}+(9+\gamma) \frac{G^{2} M_{r}^{2}}{c^{2} r^{4}}+\frac{4 \pi G p}{c^{2}}(1+\gamma)+2(1+\gamma) \frac{p}{\rho c^{2}} \frac{G M_{r}}{r^{3}}\right] \\
& -\left[1+\frac{4 G M_{x}}{r c^{2}}\right] \frac{G}{r^{2}} \frac{d M_{n}}{d t}- \tag{IV.5}
\end{align*}
$$

## 184

## Appendix $V$

Summary of Useful Formulae for Relativistic Polytropes (after Roper)

For fluid spheres with equation of state of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=K \rho^{1+\frac{1}{n}} \tag{V.I}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $K$ and $n$ are constants and $p, p$ denote pressure and density, respectively, if we introduce the variable $\theta$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho=\rho_{i} \theta^{n}, \tag{V.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

we obtain,

$$
\begin{equation*}
p=p_{c} \theta^{n+1}=K \rho_{c}{ }^{l+\frac{1}{n}} \theta_{\theta}^{n+1} \tag{v.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

In terms of $\theta$, equation (2.20) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
2(\sigma)(n+1) \frac{d \theta}{d r}=-(1+\sigma \theta) \frac{d y}{d r}, \tag{V.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma=\frac{K \rho_{c}^{\frac{1}{n}}}{c^{2}}=\frac{p_{c}}{\rho_{c}^{c^{2}}} \tag{v.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

From equations (2.22) and (2.23) we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
e^{-\lambda}=1-\frac{2 G M}{r c^{2}}, \tag{V.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{r}=4 \pi \rho_{c} \int_{0}^{\pi} \theta^{n^{2}} d r \tag{V.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

and hence from equation (V.4) we obtain, on using equation (2.17),

$$
\frac{\sigma(n+1)}{1+\sigma \theta} r \frac{d \theta}{d r}\left(1-\frac{2 G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}\right)+\frac{G M_{r}}{r c^{2}}+\frac{4 \pi G p_{c} x^{2} \theta^{n+1}}{c^{4}}=0 . \quad \text { (V.8) }
$$

On introducing dimensionless variables $\xi$ and $\mathrm{v}(\boldsymbol{\zeta})$ desined by

$$
\begin{align*}
r & =\alpha \xi, \\
M_{r} & =4 \pi \rho_{c} a^{3} v(\xi), \tag{V.10}
\end{align*} \quad(v .9)
$$

and
where

$$
\begin{equation*}
a^{2}=\left[\frac{(n+1) \sigma_{\sigma^{2}}}{4 \pi G \rho c}\right], \tag{V.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

equations (V.8) and (V.7) become

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi} \frac{1-2(n+1) \sigma v(\xi) / \xi}{1+\sigma \theta}+v(\xi)+\sigma \xi^{3} \theta^{n+1}=0 \tag{V.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{gathered}
\frac{d v}{d \xi}=\frac{8}{3}^{2} \theta^{n} \\
186
\end{gathered}
$$

respectively. These equations, which constitute the general-relativistic generalization of the classical Lane-Bmden equation, are to be solved subject to the boundary conditions,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta(0)=1, v(0)=0 \tag{V.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

The boundary of the sphere is given by the smallest positive value $\xi_{\mathrm{s}}$ of $\xi$ for which

$$
\theta\left(\xi_{s}\right)=0 .
$$

And from equations (V.9) and (V.10), it follows that the mass and radius are given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
M=4 \pi \rho_{c} a^{3} v\left(\zeta_{B}\right) \tag{V.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
R=a J_{s} . \tag{V.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Appendix VI

Derivation of Formula (5.101)

We shall derive equation (5.101) using equation (5.92) in the first post-Newtonian approximotion.

$$
\text { Writing } \theta=\theta^{(1)}+\theta^{(2)}, v=v^{(1)}+v^{(2)}
$$

(VI.I)

Where superscripts (1) and (2) denote the classical and the post-Newtonian terms respectively, $\theta^{(1)}$ and $v^{(I)}$ satisfy the usual Lane-Fmden equations,

$$
\zeta^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}+(1)+v^{(1)}=0, \frac{d v^{(1)}}{d \xi}=\zeta^{2} \theta^{(1)^{3}}, \quad(V I .2)
$$

and the equation satisfied by $\theta^{(2)}$ and $\nabla^{(2)}$ is

$$
\xi^{2 \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}}{ }^{(2)}+\frac{8 v^{(1)^{2}}}{5}+v^{(2)}+\xi^{3}(1)^{4}=0 \cdot(V I \cdot 3)
$$

If $\zeta_{S}$ is the first zero of $\theta$, and $\mathcal{S}_{S}(1)$ is the first zero of $\theta^{(1)}$, then

$$
\theta\left(\zeta_{S}\right)=0, \quad \theta^{(I)}\left(\zeta_{S}^{(I)}\right)=0, \quad\left(V I_{\infty} 4\right)
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi=\xi^{(1)}+\sigma \xi(2) \tag{VI.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \theta^{(1)}\left(\xi_{S}\right)=\theta^{(1)}\left(\xi_{s}^{(1)}+\sigma \xi_{s}^{(2)}\right) \sim \theta^{(1)}\left(\xi_{S}^{(1)}\right. \\
& +\sigma \xi_{s}^{(2)}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)^{(1)} \xi_{s}(1) \text {, }
\end{aligned}
$$

and so

$$
\theta^{(1)}\left(\xi_{s}\right) \sim \frac{\sigma \xi_{s}^{(2)} \xi_{s}^{(1)^{2}}\left(\frac{d \theta}{d \xi} \xi_{s}(1)\right.}{\xi_{s}(1)^{2}}
$$

Consequently, using (YI.2),

$$
\theta^{(1)}\left(\xi_{s}\right) \sim \frac{-\sigma \xi_{S}^{(2)_{v}^{(1)}\left(\xi_{S}(1)\right.}}{\xi_{S}^{(1)^{2}}\left(V I_{0} \sigma\right)}
$$

Similarly,

$$
\theta^{(2)}\left(\xi_{s}\right)=\theta^{2}\left(\xi_{s}^{(1)}\right)+\sigma \xi_{s}^{(2)}\left(\frac{d \theta^{(2)}}{d{ }_{j}^{2}} \xi_{S}(1)^{\circ}\right.
$$

Thus, from equations (VI.4), (VI.6), and (VI.7), it follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
0=\theta\left(\xi_{s}\right)=\theta^{(1)}\left(\xi_{S}\right)+\theta^{(2)}(\xi) \sim & \frac{-\sigma \xi_{s}^{(2)}(1)\left(\xi_{S}^{(1)}\right)}{\xi_{s}(1)^{2}} \\
& +\theta^{(2)}\left(\xi_{s}(1)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and hence,

$$
\xi_{S}(2) \sim \frac{\theta^{(2)}\left(\xi_{S}^{(1)}\right) \xi_{S}(1)^{2}}{v^{(1)}\left(\xi_{S}^{(1)}\right)}
$$

(VI.8)

From equation (VI.3), we see that, in the classical limit,

$$
v^{(2)}\left(\xi_{s} \sim-\left(\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta^{(2)}}{d \xi}\right)_{\xi^{(1)}}^{(1)} \frac{-8 v^{(1)}\left(\xi_{s}^{(1)}\right)^{2}}{\xi_{s}^{(1)}}\right.
$$

(VI.9)

Since $V^{(I)}\left(\xi_{S}\right) \sim v^{(I)}\left(\mathcal{S}_{S}^{(I)}\right)$, equations. (VI.I),
(VI.2) and (VI.8) give

$$
\begin{aligned}
& v\left(\xi_{S}\right) \wedge-\xi_{S}{ }^{2}\left(\frac{\partial \theta}{\partial \xi}(1)\right) \xi_{s}+\sigma v^{(2)}\left(\xi_{S}\right) \\
& \sim-\xi_{S}^{(1)^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial \theta^{(1)}}{\partial \xi}\right) \xi_{s}(1){ }^{n}\left[1+\frac{\sigma \xi_{S}^{(1)} \theta^{(2)}\left(\xi_{S}^{(1)}\right)}{v^{(1)}\left(\xi_{S}^{(1)}\right)}\right]^{2}+\sigma_{v}^{(2)}\left(\xi_{S}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, rising (VI.9), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& +\sigma\left[-\xi^{2 d \theta^{(2)}}-\frac{8\left(v^{(1)}(\xi)^{2}\right.}{\xi_{s}}\right] \xi_{S}(1) \\
& \text { (VI.11) }
\end{aligned}
$$

From equation (5.91),

$$
\left(-\xi \frac{a d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}=v\left(\xi_{s}\right)\left[1-8 \sigma\left(\left\{\frac{d \theta}{d \xi} \xi_{s}(1)\right]\right.\right.
$$

Consequently, from equations (VI .II) and (VI.12),

$$
\left(-\xi^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi} \xi_{s}=\left(-\xi^{2 \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}}{ }^{(1)}\right) \xi_{s}(1)^{-\sigma}\left[-2 \xi^{(2)}+\xi^{2 \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}}{ }^{(2)}\right] \xi_{s}(1)\right.
$$

On using the table of the pust-Newtonion functions for a polytrope of index 3 given by Chandrasekhar ${ }^{(1)}$, equation (VI.13) becomes

$$
\left(-\mathcal{F}^{2} \frac{d \theta}{d \xi}\right)_{s}=2.0182-15.44 \sigma
$$

(VI.14)


[^0]:    a constant given by

[^1]:    FVarious non-zero values of $\beta$ will be considered in Chapter 40 .

